



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

**Pali Text Society.**

---

THE  
**MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.**

EDITED BY  
**ROBERT CHALMERS.**

**VOL. II.**

**LONDON.**  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E. C.

1898.

## MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

---

**Sk** = the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Siṅhalese character), — referred to as **A** in Vol. I.

**St** = the Turnour MS. (Siṅhalese character) in the India Office Library. This is intimately related to **Sk**.

**Bm** = the Mandalay MS. (Burmese character) in the India Office Library.

**Si** = King of Siam's printed edition (Siamese character).

**Bu** = Buddhaghosa's commentary (the Papañca-Sūdanī) on the Majjhima-Nikāya. The references are to a MS. (Siṅhalese character) in the editor's possession.

---

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Moranivāpe Paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, — seyyathīdam: Anugāro Varadharo<sup>1</sup> Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetva pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum; yannūnāham yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccasaddāya<sup>2</sup> mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathīdam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmatlakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatṭhānakatham<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Bu; Skt Varacaro; Si Varataro, with note that the European & Sinhalese reading is Varacaro. Bm reads Sakuludāyi always (as in Nr. 79). <sup>2</sup> See Vol I pp 513 & 572, Dīgha I 178. Like Bm (always) & Sk (here), Si reads uccasadda, with a note (at Sutta Nr. 76) indicating that the European reading is u—āya. <sup>3</sup> Here & in Nrs 76 & 78 Si inserts kumbhadāsikatham.



pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddak-khāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakaludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna, sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samaṇo Gotamo āgacchatī; appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī, appeva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbajako Bhagavantam etad avoca: Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha<sup>2</sup>, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā bhante kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinā; n' esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānātitthiyānam samañabrāhmaṇānam kutūhalasālāyam sannisinānam sannipatitānam, ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānam, suladdham vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānam, yath' ime samañabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammata bahujaṇassa Rājagaham vassāvāsam oṣaṭṭā<sup>3</sup>. Ayam pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nātō yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, — so pi Rājagaham vassāvāsam oṣaṭṭo. Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho<sup>4</sup> Kaccāyano; Saṇjāyo Belaṭṭhiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si svāgataṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Bm & Si; Skt nvattha. <sup>3</sup> Si reads upagatā, with note stating that oṣaṭṭā is the Sinhalese Burmese & European reading; Bu reads oṣaṭṭā. Infra Si. reads upagato always. <sup>4</sup> See Vol I 198, 250 & 547. Si reads Makkhali G., A. Kesakambalo, Pakuddho K., Saṇjāyo Veladdhaputto, Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto. (Bm Belaṭṭhiputto Nātaputto).

ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ko nu kho imesaṃ bhagavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṃghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ nātānaṃ yasassīnaṃ titthakarānaṃ sādhusammatānaṃ bahujanassa, sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathaṃ ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti? Tatr' ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu: Ayaṃ kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: — Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n' ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca. Aviciṇṇaṃ <sup>1</sup> te viparāvattam; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi <sup>2</sup> vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā <sup>3</sup> upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho <sup>4</sup> ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakkosēñāti.

<sup>1</sup> So Skt & Bu. Si & Bm adhiciṇṇaṃ (Cf. Vol I 372 & Dīgha I 8). Skt viparādhattam. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm vāda pamukkhāya nibbethehi; Si nibbedhehi *here, infra* nibbedhehi. <sup>3</sup> So Skt; Si garuk<sup>0</sup>; Bm garuṃ katvā.

<sup>4</sup> So Bm; Si akuṭṭho; Skt akkuddho.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambali; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Sañjayo Belatthiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṅghi c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahu-janassa; so pi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma bhonto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, n' ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayam etam byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: — Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kim tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitan te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinṇan te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbe-ṭhehi vā sace pahosīti. Iti Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho ca pana Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto dham-makkosenāti.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: — Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghi c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. Tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī jannukena<sup>1</sup> ghattesi<sup>2</sup>: Appasaddo

Bm Si jannukena. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Skt ghaddhesi; Si ghatesi.

āyasmā hotu; mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso catummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam piḷeyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito assa, — evam evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsiṃsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Ye pi samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārīhi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa vaṇṇavādino honti. attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā, mayam appapuññā, ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripuññaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te ārāmikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito, samanaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Kati pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame panca? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī; imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati paṭhamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena<sup>1</sup> cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhānte, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati catuttham dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ kosakāhārā pi adḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā<sup>2</sup> pi adḍhabeluvāhārā pi.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Itaritarena *throughout*; Sk & Si *have* ī. <sup>2</sup> Bu Sk *bel* —; Si *vel* —; Bm *bel*.

Ahaṃ kho pana, Udāyi, app' ekadā iminā pattenā samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā kosakāhārā pi adḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi adḍhabeluvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā; te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā<sup>1</sup> vā nantakāni uccinitvā<sup>2</sup> saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā gahapatāni cīvarāni dhāremi daḷhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni<sup>3</sup>. Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum garūkareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā. te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum garūkareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārīno ucchepake vate ratā<sup>4</sup>; te antaragharam pavitṭhā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādiyanti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā nimantane<sup>5</sup> pi bhuñjāmi sālīnam odanam

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> pāpanikāni; S<sup>t</sup> pāpanikā. Cf. Vin. I, 255. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> ucchinditvā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sattalukhāni; Si suttalukhāni alābulomasāni; Bu alāpul-. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>kt</sup>; Bu ucchepake; B<sup>m</sup> ucchāsake; Si uccāpake vatte.

<sup>5</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> nimantanāsu; B<sup>m</sup> nimantanassāpi.

vicitakālakam anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanam. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītareṇa piṇḍapātena itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā antaragharam paviṭṭhā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamānā na sādiyanti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītareṇa senāsanena, itarītara-senāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udayi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā; te aṭṭha māse channam na upenti. Aham kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā kūṭāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phussitaggaḷesu <sup>1</sup> pihitavātapānesu. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītareṇa senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā aṭṭha māse channam na upenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Pavitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā ārañṇakā pantasenāsanā <sup>2</sup> ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaddhamāsam <sup>3</sup> saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya. Aham kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño <sup>4</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Pavitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti

<sup>1</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> phusit<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> p-lesu. <sup>2</sup> Si *omits &* transposes ārañṇāni to follow pantāni s-āni. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si anvaṭṭh-. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si rañṇā.

ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraññakā pantasenāsanā āraññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti, anvaddhamāsam saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Iti kho, Udāyi, na mamañ sāvakā<sup>1</sup> imehi pañcahi dhammehi sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe ca pañca dhammā, yehi mama<sup>2</sup> sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idh', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisīle sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti, ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, paṭhamo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇa-dassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appāṭihāriyaṃ ti. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānāmīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappāṭihāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appāṭihāriyaṃ ti, — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dutiyo dhammo yena mama

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits na here & reads (with S<sup>k</sup>) mama, inserting na before sakkaronti & each of the next four words; Si na mañ; Bu mamañ. <sup>2</sup> So MSS.



sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaññāya sambhāventi: Paññavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paññākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ <sup>1</sup> niggahissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakā evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antarantarākathaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho pañāhaṃ, Udāyi, sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ paccāsim-sāmi, aññadatthu mamaṃ <sup>2</sup> yeva sāvakā anusāsaniṃ paccāsim-santi. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaññāya sambhāventi: Paññavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paññākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ va parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiññā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ <sup>3</sup> ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhāṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pan', Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiññā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena; te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhāṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena; — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> s-itaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si mama. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> gāminip<sup>o</sup>; Si gāminiṃ p<sup>o</sup>.

yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu, — pe <sup>1</sup> —; citte <sup>2</sup>; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā <sup>3</sup> viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne <sup>4</sup> bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi — pe <sup>5</sup> — cittasamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañc' indriyāni bhāventi. Idh',

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit pe & insert vedanānupassī viharati. <sup>2</sup> Si cittesu; Bm Si omit pe & insert cittānupassī viharati. <sup>3</sup> So Bu Si; Skt -mīpattā or -im pattā; Bm -mīpattā. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si samapp. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si omit pe & read viriyasamādhīp<sup>o</sup> id<sup>o</sup> bhāveti.

Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti<sup>1</sup> upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvo-sānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka pañca balāni bhāventi. Idh'<sup>2</sup>, Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satibalaṃ bhāveti, samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka satta bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh'<sup>3</sup>, Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe —, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvēcaṃ bhāveti, sammākam-mantaṃ bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṃtiṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhim bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvaka aṭṭha vimokhe<sup>4</sup> bhāventi. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokho. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyo vimokho. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho. Sabbaso rūpa-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits paññ<sup>0</sup> bh<sup>0</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si *always*; Bm idhū<sup>0</sup> always. <sup>3</sup> Sk virāganin<sup>0</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si vimokkh- *throughout*.

saññānam<sup>1</sup> samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānam atthagamā<sup>2</sup>, nānattasaññānam amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ catuttho vimokho. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantam viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcama vimokho. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattama vimokho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayanīrodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokho. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosaṇa-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha abhibhāyatanaṇi bhāventi. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya<sup>3</sup>: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni<sup>4</sup> nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpuppham<sup>5</sup> nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇasēyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaddham nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīladassanam nīlabhāsam; evamevaṃ ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pañcamam

<sup>1</sup> Si -ānam *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> Bm atthaṅgamā; Si atthaṅgamā. <sup>3</sup> So Skt K<sup>t</sup> Si Bu; Bm abhibhūyya. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm i *throughout*. <sup>5</sup> Si ummārap<sup>o</sup>.

abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni<sup>1</sup> pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapuppham pītam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujiṇakapuppham lohitakam lohitakavaṇṇam lohitakanidassanam lohitakanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham lohitakam lohitakavaṇṇam lohitakanidassanam lohitakanibhāsam, — evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam sattamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimattṭham odātam odātavaṇṇam odātanidassanam odātanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññi hoti; idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni bhāventi. Paṭhavīkaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ<sup>2</sup> appamāṇam, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti — pe —, tejokaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, vāyokaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, nīlakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, pītakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, lohitakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, odātakaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti, ākāsaṇṇam eko sañ-

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm i throughout. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm uddhamadho t<sup>o</sup> adv<sup>o</sup>; Si uddhamadho t<sup>o</sup> anvayaṃ.

jānāti, viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Tatra ca pana me sāvakaḥ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakaḥ cattāro jhāne<sup>1</sup> bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti<sup>2</sup> parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkheṇa apphutaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho nahāpako<sup>4</sup> vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ<sup>5</sup> paripphosakaṃ sandeyya<sup>6</sup>, sā 'ssa<sup>7</sup> nahāniyapiṇḍī<sup>8</sup> snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā<sup>9</sup> phutā<sup>10</sup> snehena<sup>11</sup> na ca paggharini<sup>12</sup>; evam eva kho, Udāyi. bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ<sup>13</sup> hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā<sup>14</sup> — pe — duttiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, udakarahado<sup>15</sup> ubbhidodako<sup>16</sup>, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Bm Si cattāri jhānāni. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si abhisanneti *here*, & parisanneti & sanneyya *infra*. Si notes the fact that Sinhalese read abhisandeti, & that parisandeti is a var. lect. Cf. I. 276 & I Digha p. 74. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Si; Bm apphutaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm nhap<sup>o</sup> throughout, as Si twice out of four times. <sup>5</sup> Bm *here* reads paripphāsakaṃ &, like Si, does not repeat the word. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si sanneyya. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Si; Bm sāyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si -piṇḍī. <sup>9</sup> Bm snehanugatā snehaparetā samantarabāhirā; Si sendānugatā sendāparetā santarabāhirā, — with note that the Sinh. reading is subhānugatā for the first word; Skt subhānugatā subhaparetā samanantarabāhirā. Bu has no note. <sup>10</sup> Skt Bm putṭhā; Si phutṭhā. <sup>11</sup> So Bm; Skt subhena; Si sendena. <sup>12</sup> So MSS. <sup>13</sup> Bm *here* apphutaṃ. <sup>14</sup> Bm adds ajjhattaṃ sam-pasādanam. <sup>15</sup> Bm Si add gambhīro. <sup>16</sup> MSS ubbhidodako. Cf. 1 Sum. Vil. 218.

udakass' āyamukham, devo ca na kālena kālam sammādhāram anuppaveccheyya<sup>1</sup>; atha kho tamhā ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadam sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutam assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutam hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutam hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam vā puṇḍarikiniyam vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni va puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposini, tāni yāva c'aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni<sup>2</sup> paripūrāni paripphutāni<sup>3</sup>, nāssa<sup>4</sup> kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānam va padumānam vā puṇḍarikānam vā sītena vārinā apphutam assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyam nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutam hoti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>5</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ cattutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutam hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso odātena vatthena sasāsam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutam assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyam parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pari-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si nānu<sup>0</sup>, omitting foregoing na. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk sandāni. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm paripphutāni; Sk<sup>t</sup> paripphurāni. <sup>4</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> nāyam. <sup>5</sup> Si omits next ten words, inserting pe before cattutthajjh<sup>0</sup>.

suddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko<sup>1</sup> mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddham<sup>2</sup>. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikkammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno<sup>3</sup>, tatr' assa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṃ kho maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikkammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evaṃ c' assa: Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā<sup>4</sup>, muñjamhā tveva isikā pabbālha<sup>5</sup> ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asim kosiyaṃ pabbāheyya<sup>6</sup>, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiyaṃ tveva asi pabbālho ti. Seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si; Bm cātumah°. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm paṭibandham. <sup>3</sup> Skt omit s-no & add hoti. Bm (alone) continues tatr' idam. <sup>4</sup> Bm isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñco, añño muñco añña isikā; Si isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñjo, añño muñjo añña isikā; Skt añño muñjo samāño isikā; Bu muñj°, isikā.

<sup>5</sup> So Skt; Bm pabbālha; Si ubbālha. I Dīgha p. 77 pavālha. <sup>6</sup> So Bm; Skt pabbājaheyya; Si ubbāheyya.



pan', Udāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manoma-yaṃ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ<sup>1</sup> tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhi sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti<sup>2</sup>. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājanavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmīṃ dantasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva dantavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmīṃ suvaṇṇasmīṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi

<sup>1</sup> So Sk & Si; St tirokuḍḍhaṃ; Bm tirokuṭṭaṃ Cf. I. 34. <sup>2</sup> So MSS & Vol. I. p. 34. Dīgha I p. 78 va saṃv<sup>o</sup>.

pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti — pe<sup>1</sup> —.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya<sup>2</sup> ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, balavā saṅkhadhamo<sup>3</sup> appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, — sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanaajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā sakaṇikaṃ ti jā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit pe & insert: Tatra ca pana me sāvakā . . . viharanti.

<sup>2</sup> Bm -mānussakāya: Si -mānusakāya. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bm Bu; Skt saṅkhadhamako. <sup>4</sup> So Bu Si Bm & 1 Dīgha p. 80; Skt sakaṇikāṅgaṃ (infra sakaṇikāṅgaṃ vā akaṇikāṅgaṃ ti).

neyya<sup>1</sup>, akaṇikam vā akaṇikan ti jāneyya, — evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ, — pe<sup>2</sup> — sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ — pe — vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti<sup>3</sup>, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakaṇaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo, viṣatim pi jātiyo, tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo, cattārīsaṃ pi jātiyo, paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jātisaṭaṃ pi, jātisaḥassaṃ pi, jātisaṭasaḥassaṃ pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe<sup>4</sup>, aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe<sup>5</sup>: Amutra āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpi<sup>6</sup> āsiṃ evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso sakamhā gāma aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāma aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāma sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evam assa: — Aham kho sakamhā gāma amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchiṃ<sup>6</sup>, tatra evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, tamhā pi gāma amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchiṃ, tatrāpi evaṃ aṭṭhā-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm; Skt jāneyyam; Si pajāneyya. <sup>2</sup> Si, like 1 Dīgha p. 80, omits pe here (& infra) & gives the recital in full, as above. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si omit vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si; Skt saṃvaddhak<sup>o</sup> & vivaddhak<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si & St; Sk -ddh-, as before. <sup>6</sup> So Sk. Si āgañchiṃ. Bm agacchiṃ. 1 Dīgha p. 81 reads āgañchiṃ.

siṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi tamhā gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti. Evam eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathīdaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo<sup>1</sup> — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena<sup>2</sup> samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-dīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp' ass', Udāyi, dve<sup>4</sup> agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya manusse gehe<sup>5</sup> pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante<sup>6</sup> pi anuvicarante pi. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe<sup>7</sup> — yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits dve pi jātiyo. <sup>2</sup> Skt vacī — pe — manod°. <sup>3</sup> Skt vacī — pe — manos°. <sup>4</sup> Skt Seyyathāpassudāñce agārā; St seyyathāpassudāpassaṇce; Bm Si seyyathāpi Udayi. <sup>5</sup> So Si; Bm manusse geham; Skt manussagehe. <sup>6</sup> So Si Skt; Bm anucankamante. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits, inserting la after pajānanti infra.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvalo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippisambukam <sup>1</sup> pi sak-kharakaṭṭhalam <sup>2</sup> pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvalo, tatr' ime sippisambukā pi sak-kharakaṭṭhalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcama dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM<sup>3</sup> SATTAMAM.

## 78.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto <sup>4</sup> samayappavādake tindukācīre <sup>5</sup> ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme <sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si sippikas°. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si; Bm -kath-. <sup>3</sup> Bu Si suttaṃ always; Skt Bm suttantam. Skt Si (not Bu Bm) add niṭṭhitam. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si -munḍo throughout. <sup>5</sup> Si tiṇḍ° with note that the Burmese & Sinhalese reading is tind°. <sup>6</sup> This sentence is quoted at I. Sum. Vil. p. 32.

paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim timattehi<sup>1</sup> paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattihiyā nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahosi: Akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya; patisallīno<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā; manobhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya; patisallinā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yannūnāham yena samayappavādako tindukācīro<sup>3</sup> ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto ten' upasāmkameyyan ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukācīro<sup>3</sup> ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo<sup>4</sup>, ten' upasāmkami. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya arekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatṭhānakatham pubbaṭetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Pañcakaṅgam thapatim dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayam samanassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchatī, Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvatā kho pana samanassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā Sāvattihiyam paṭivasanti, ayam tesam aññataro Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app'eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasāmkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto, ten' upasāmkami; upasāmkamitvā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhim

<sup>1</sup> Skt ntimantehi; Bm Si pañcamattehi. <sup>2</sup> So Skt; Bm paṭisallīno; Si paṭisallīno. <sup>3</sup> Skt t-cīraṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm (alone) adds yena Ugg. paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto.

sammodi; sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catuhi<sup>1</sup> kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājaka-kassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandī nappatikkosi; anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā utthāy' āsanaṃ pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmīti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca: — Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājaka-kassa Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissati, aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāssisati, aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṃkappo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappissati, aññatra vikujjitamattā<sup>2</sup>. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Bu; Si Bm catūhi. <sup>2</sup> So Bu; Skt vikujjantamantā; Bm vikujjitamattā; Si kujjitamattā (for? kujjitamattā).

pāpakam ājivam ājivissati, aññatra mātutthaññā. Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samanamandikāputtassa vacanam.

Catuhi kho aham, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalam na paramakusalam na uttamapattipattam samanam ayojjham, api c' imam daharam kumaram mandam uttānaseyyakam samadhiggaṃyha<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakam kammam karoti, na pāpikam vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappam saṃkappeti, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. Imehi kho aham, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalam na paramakusalam na uttamapattipattam samanam ayojjham, api c' imam daharam kumaram mandam uttānaseyyakam samadhiggaṃyha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho aham, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samanam ayojjham. Ime akusalasīlā<sup>2</sup> taṃ<sup>3</sup>, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā taṃ<sup>4</sup>, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi<sup>5</sup>. Idha akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti<sup>6</sup> taṃ<sup>7</sup>, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno akusalānam sīlānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ<sup>8</sup>, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasīlā taṃ<sup>9</sup>, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasīlā taṃ<sup>10</sup>, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ<sup>11</sup>, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ - paṭipanno kusalānam sīlānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ<sup>12</sup>, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime akusalasamkappā taṃ<sup>13</sup>, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasamkappā taṃ<sup>14</sup>, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; Skt Bm s-igayha. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si akusalā, & kusalā infra, throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Bm Si tam aham, — Si noting that in Sinh: 'Anekavāresu tahaṃ ti pātho dissati'; Skt kham (bis). <sup>4</sup> Skt repeat this sentence. <sup>5</sup> Skt nirujjhanti.



akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ<sup>1</sup> samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasamkappā<sup>2</sup>, tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasamkappā<sup>3</sup> tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasīlā? — Akusalaṃ kāyakanmaṃ, akusalaṃ vacīkanmaṃ, pāpako ājīvo, — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu<sup>4</sup> anekavidhaṃ nānappakārakaṃ sacittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto<sup>4</sup>. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ<sup>5</sup> kappeti. Etth' ete akusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā<sup>6</sup> asammosaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya<sup>7</sup> vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭi-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Skt kusalānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Skt akusala<sup>0</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Bm here et infra bahum. <sup>4</sup> Skt vuttaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si jivitaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm ṭhitiyā. <sup>7</sup> Skt bhīyyobhāvāya.

panno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasīlā? Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, ājīvapārisuddhiṃ pi kho ahaṃ, thapati, sīlasmiṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasīlā kiṃsamuttāhānā? Samuttāhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuttāhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṇaṃ. Yaṃ cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ vitadosaṃ vitamohaṃ, — itosamuttāhānā kusalasīlā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, no ca sīlamayo, taṃ ca ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yatth' assa te kusalasīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya<sup>1</sup>; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhaviyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā? Kāmasaṃkappo, byāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsamkappo; — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamuttāhānā? Samuttāhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamuttāhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Katamaṃ saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā<sup>2</sup>, kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā; itosamuttāhānā akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicca<sup>3</sup> eva kāmehi<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pe. <sup>2</sup> Si inserts yā. <sup>3</sup> Bm inserts pa; Si inserts vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ; Skt insert a dash.

— paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; etth' ete akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānam saṃkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya<sup>1</sup> — pe — anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya — pe — uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam<sup>1</sup> ṭhitiyā asammosāya, bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānam saṃkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā? — Nekkhammasamkappo, abyāpādasamkappo, avihiṃsāsamkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasamkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānam pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā<sup>2</sup>, nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihiṃsāsaññā; itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasamkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasamkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Etth' ete kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānam saṃkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya — pe — anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya — pe — uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānam saṃkappānam nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāham<sup>3</sup>, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit. <sup>2</sup> Si inserts yā. <sup>3</sup> So Skt; Si omits cāham; Bm reads ca alone.

paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsankappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti. asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā—ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya<sup>1</sup> sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamaḍḍhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho aham, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalam paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjhan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcakaṅgo<sup>2</sup> thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### SAMAṆAMAṆḌIKĀSUTTAM<sup>3</sup> ATṬHAMAM.

## 79.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham<sup>3</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: — Atippago kho tāva Rājagaham piṇḍāya caritum. Yan-nūnāham yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako, ten' upasāṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten' upasāṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinno hoti unnādinīya uccāsaddāya

<sup>1</sup> Skt Bm asekhena. <sup>2</sup> Skt Bu samaṇamaṇḍ<sup>0</sup>; Bm Si samaṇamuṇḍ<sup>0</sup>; cf. Sum. Vil. I p. 32 & p. 181. <sup>3</sup> Si inserts yena before Rājagaham & tena after it.

mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiyā, — seyyathidam: Rājakatham<sup>1</sup> corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddam akattha. Ayam samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādi. App' eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṁ bhante Bhagavato; cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṇam akāsi, yadidam idh' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā; idam āsanam paññattan ti.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti?

Titṭhat' esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinā. N' esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Yadāhaṁ, bhante, imam parisam anupasamkanto homi, athāyam parisā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentī nisinnā hoti. Yadā ca kho aham, bhante, imam parisam upasamkanto homi, athāyam parisā mamaṁ yeva mukham ullokentī<sup>2</sup> nisinnā hoti: Yam no samaṇo Udāyi dhammam bhāsissati, tam no sossāmāti. Yadā

<sup>1</sup> Si here inserts pe & omits sentence to iti vā. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bm; Si olokentī.

pana, bhante, Bhagavā imaṃ parisāṃ upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahañ c' eva ayañ ca parisā Bhagavato va<sup>1</sup> mukhaṃ ullokentā<sup>2</sup> nisinnā homa<sup>3</sup>: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati taṃ no soṣṣāmāti.

Tena h', Udāyi, taṃ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante, divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato cu suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha pīti<sup>4</sup> udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko pan' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti, yo tayā<sup>5</sup> pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi<sup>6</sup> kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi?

Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto<sup>6</sup> ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā<sup>7</sup> maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ anusakena satte passeyya cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabha

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit va. <sup>2</sup> Si olokenti; Bm oloketvā; Sk ulloketo. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; Skt hotima; Si hoti. <sup>4</sup> Skt siti; Bm Si sati. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si so tayā; Skt yo nayā. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si Nāṭ-. <sup>7</sup> Skt omit vā here.

pañham puccheyya, tañ va 'ham aparantañ ārabbhā pañham puccheyya; so vā me aparantañ ā abbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittañ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'ham aparantañ ārabbhā pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittañ ārādheyya. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Dhamman te desessāmi: Imasmiñ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiñ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā imaṃ nirujjhatīti.

Ahañ, bhante, yāvatakam pi me iminā attabhāvena paccanubhūtañ, tam pi nappahomi iti sākārañ sa-uddesañ anussaritañ; kuto pañāhañ anekavihitañ pubbenivāsañ anussarissāmi, seyyathidañ: ekañ pi jātiñ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākārañ sa-uddesañ anekavihitañ pubbenivāsañ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Ahañ hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmi, kuto pañāhañ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yaṃ pana mañ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto; dhammañ desessāmi<sup>1</sup>: — Imasmiñ sati idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiñ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatīti; tañ ca pana me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati<sup>2</sup>. Appeva nāmāhañ, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittañ ārādheyya pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotīti?

Ambhākañ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yaṃ pana te etañ, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti, — katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti?

<sup>1</sup> Bu desissāmi; Si alone inserts te. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Bm na makkhāyati; Skt pana pakkhāyati.

Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti<sup>1</sup>.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya. Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imaṣmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kamemīti. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyī vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃnāma<sup>2</sup> evaṃgottā itī vā ti, — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā<sup>3</sup> vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmīṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesīti? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bhante, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati<sup>5</sup> ca tapati ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo<sup>6</sup> param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā<sup>7</sup> maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk reads Katamo pana so Udāyi vaṇṇo yasmā añño vaṇṇo utt. vā paṇ. vā na 'tthīti; Bm Katamo pana so paramo vaṇṇo? Yasmā bhante &c. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si evaṃvaṇṇā. <sup>3</sup> So Bm & Si; Sk majjhā, which Si notes as the Sinh. reading. Cf. Nr. 80 & 1 Dīgha p. 241. <sup>4</sup> So Bu; Si appāṭihīrakataṃ; Bm appāṭihīrakataṃ; Sk appāṭihīrikam. <sup>5</sup> This is the Sinhalese reading, as noted by Si (which reads bhāsate va tapate va virocate va); Bm bhāsate ca tapate ca (as Sk infra Nr. 80). <sup>6</sup> Sk ārogo here & in Nr. 80. Cf. 1 Jāt. 368. <sup>7</sup> Sk omit vā.



bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca; yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca<sup>1</sup> paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo<sup>2</sup> vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido<sup>3</sup> addharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si, the latter with note 'Sihaḷapottḥake anekathānesu vā ti paṭho dissati'; Skt vā... cāti here, but ca... cāti infra. <sup>2</sup> All MSS yā here & yo in Nr. 80. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu, & Skt once infra; Sk abhidose twice & abhidosa once; B<sub>m</sub> abhidosam always; St abhidese twice. In Nr. 80 Sk abhide.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe panna-rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato<sup>1</sup> kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi bahutarā devā ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā<sup>2</sup> nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvam, Udāyi: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro<sup>3</sup> ca pati-kīṭṭhataro<sup>4</sup> ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Acchidaṃ<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā kathaṃ? Acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvam, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayam, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā ti.

Kim pan', Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivi-

<sup>1</sup> Si tato. In Nr. 80 Sk atha. <sup>2</sup> So MSS; Bu ābhāya. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si nihīnataro. <sup>4</sup> Si kiliṭṭhataro; Bm patiṭṭhataro. <sup>5</sup> So Skt Si; Bm acchira.

rato hoti, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataraṃ vā pana tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante<sup>1</sup>.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññataraṃ tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti<sup>2</sup>?

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā katham? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā katham? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Te mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuññijyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi<sup>3</sup>. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

<sup>1</sup> Sk here, & Si throughout, adds ti. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm sacchikiriyāyāti.

<sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm aparaddhā ti; Sk aparaddhā vā; St aparaddhā vā.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā — pe<sup>1</sup> — dutiyajjhānam<sup>2</sup> — pe — tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam kho sā, Udāyi, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Na kho<sup>3</sup> sā, bhante, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti<sup>4</sup>.

Na khvāssa<sup>5</sup>, Udāyi, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravati tveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Evam vutte, Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā<sup>6</sup> ahosi<sup>7</sup>: — Ettha mayam anassāma sācariyakā; ettha mayam<sup>8</sup> anassāma sācariyakā; na mayam ito bhiyyo uttaritaram pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan' assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukham lokam uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna<sup>9</sup>, bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyam carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyam caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyam carantīti.

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si insert upasampajja viharati, pitiyā ca virāgā. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si kin nu kho. <sup>4</sup> Skt hoti. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si na khvāssa; Sk nakkhāvāssa; St nakkhāvāssa. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si uccāsaddamahāsaddā, Supra Skt unnādinī. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Si; Bm ahesum. <sup>8</sup> Skt add p'. <sup>9</sup> So Skt Si; Bm nanu.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Idh', Udāyi. Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā — pe — so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — patha-majjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Puna ca param. Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatū-pakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; seyyathīdaṃ: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe -- yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti, — pe — ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayaṃ āsava-

samudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti; Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyā hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho, Udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte, Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhīntīti; — evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca<sup>1</sup>: — Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsīvāsaṃ vasi. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko<sup>2</sup> hutvā uddekaniko<sup>3</sup> assa, evaṃ sampadam etaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhoto Udāyissa<sup>5</sup> hhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo<sup>6</sup> hutvā antevāsīvāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-h-idaṃ Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ antarāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

#### CŪLASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

<sup>1</sup> Bm (alone) avocum. <sup>2</sup> Si udakamaṇiko. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; S<sup>t</sup> uddevakaniko; Bm udañjaniko <sup>4</sup> Bm Si idaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm adds ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup>t ācariyako. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup>t antarāyekāsi.

## 80.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso <sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi: — Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna, evaṃ vadasi: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi ti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna, phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇi, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemaṃ. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇi icchasi kāmemaṃ, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇi: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇi icchasi kāmemaṃ, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇi: Evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā iti vā ti — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhima <sup>2</sup> vā kāli vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmemaṃ? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu twice & Skt once; Bm throughout & Skt four times Vekhanassa; Si Vekkhāṇassa throughout; Skt once Vekhaṇassa. <sup>2</sup> Sk majjhā. Cf. p. 38.

kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Evam eva kho tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi, taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati<sup>1</sup> ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk here & infra bhāsate ca tapate. See p 33.



viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayāṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamayā viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamayā viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayāṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro ca patikiṭṭhataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>1</sup>; sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe<sup>2</sup> —; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si; Bm rajaniyā. Cf. 1 Maj. 85, 1 Dīgha p. 245. <sup>2</sup> Si omits.

<sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Skt poṭṭhabbā.

itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Acchariyaṃ, bho Gotama<sup>1</sup>, abbhutaṃ, bho Gotama. Yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bho Gotamena: — Kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti<sup>2</sup>.

Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ, Kaccāna, tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhaṇṭhikena aññarūcikena aññatrayogena<sup>3</sup> aññathācariyakena<sup>4</sup> kāmam vā<sup>5</sup> kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā. Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthāparikhīṇabhavasamyojanā<sup>6</sup> sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṃ<sup>7</sup> jāneyyūṃ: Kāmam<sup>8</sup> vā kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā ti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamano Bhagavantam yeva khumsento Bhagavantam yeva vambhento Bhagavantam yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca<sup>9</sup> Gotamo pāpito<sup>10</sup> bhavissatīti, Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>11</sup>: — Evam eva pan' idh' eke<sup>12</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam apassantā<sup>13</sup> aparantam, atha ca<sup>14</sup> pana: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmācariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthāttāyati<sup>15</sup> paṭijānanti; Tesam idaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakam yeva sampajjati<sup>16</sup> nāmakam<sup>17</sup> yeva sampajjati rittakam yeva sampajjati tucchakam yeva sampajjati.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubban-

<sup>1</sup> Bm repeats these three words. <sup>2</sup> Bm adds Kāmehi, bho Gotama, kāmasukhaṃ . . . aggam akkhāyatīti. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bm; Si aññatthayogena. <sup>4</sup> So Skt Si; Bm aññatrāc. <sup>5</sup> Bm kāmā vā; Skt kāmāsavā; Si kāmam vā, with note that the Burmese reading is kāmā vā. <sup>6</sup> Sk -khīṇā bhavasamyojanā. <sup>7</sup> Bm evam. <sup>8</sup> So Skt here, with Si. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si omit ca. <sup>10</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm pāpiko. <sup>11</sup> For the above passage cf. I Digha p. 90. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si ekacce. <sup>13</sup> Si ajānantā. <sup>14</sup> Skt omit ca. <sup>15</sup> Bm paṭijānamāti throughout. <sup>16</sup> Bm omits these three words here & inserts hasitaṃ yeva sampajjati before rittakam. <sup>17</sup> So Skt Bm & I Digha 240; Si Bu lāmakam.

taṃ apassantā aparantaṃ: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti paṭijānanti; tesam so yeva sahadhammiko<sup>1</sup> niggaho hoti<sup>2</sup>. Api ca, Kaccāna, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirass' eva sāmaṃ ñeva<sup>3</sup> ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti<sup>4</sup>. Evaṃ kira sammā<sup>5</sup> bandhanā vipamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako kaṇṭhapaṇcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttabandhanehi; tassa vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya tāni bandhanāni mucceyyuṃ<sup>6</sup>; so mokkho 'mhitī<sup>7</sup> kho jāneyya no ca bandhanaṃ<sup>8</sup>; — evaṃ eva kho, Kaccāna, etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujjujātiko: Ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammam desemi; yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno na cirass' eva sāmaṃ ñeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhīti. Evaṃ kira sammā bandhanā vipamokkho hoti yadidaṃ avijjābandhanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama<sup>9</sup>. — pe — upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

#### VEKHANASSASUTTAM DASAMAṢ.

#### PARIBBĀJAKAVAGGO TATIYO.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Skt tesam tesāhaṃ dhammiko. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si; Bm hotīti.

<sup>3</sup> Skt sākhamāṃ ñevaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk (bis) Si (bis) St (once); Bm St (once) dakkhīti. See also Nr. 99. <sup>5</sup> Bm evaṃ kir' āyasmā; Si evaṃ kirayasma, with note that the Sinh. reading is kira sammā. <sup>6</sup> Si muñceyyuṃ. <sup>7</sup> So Si; Skt mokkho 'mhi; Bm mokkh' asmiti. <sup>8</sup> So Bm Si; Sk bandhaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> Bm omits the three words repeated.

## 81.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvā-kāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ<sup>1</sup> katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmim padese Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāma gāmanigamo ahosi iddho c' eva phīto<sup>3</sup> ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahosi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṃgham ovadatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catugguṇā saṃghāṭim paṇṇāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisīdatu. Evāyaṃ bhūmippadeso<sup>4</sup> dvīhi arabantehi sammā-sambuddhehi paribhutto bhavissatīti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paṇṇatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmim padese Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ nāma gāmanigamo ahosi iddho c' eva phīto ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihāsi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahosi. Idha sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako

Si uttarasāṅgam, with note that the Sinh. reading is cīvaraṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Vegaliṅgaṃ; Si Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ, — with note that the Sinh. & Burmese reading is Vebhaḷiṅgaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk pīto; Bm phito.

<sup>4</sup> So Sk Si; Bm ettha. Ayaṃ bhūmippadeso.

bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ovaḍaṭi. Vebhaṅge kho, Ānanda, gāmani-game Ghaṭikāro<sup>1</sup> nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Ghaṭikārassa kho, Ānanda, kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo sahāyo ahosi piyasahāyo. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ<sup>2</sup> māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda. — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti?

Tena hi, samma Jotipāla, sottiṃ sināniṃ<sup>3</sup> ādāya nadiṃ gamissāma sināyitun ti. Evaṃ sammāti kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa paccassosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ agamaṃsu sināyitum. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm Ghaṭikāro throughout. <sup>2</sup> Bm inserts nāma after Ghaṭikāro & Jotipālaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm sotthisinānaṃ āhara; Si sotthisinānaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is sottiṃ sināniṃ.

tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ ovaṭṭikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovaṭṭikaṃ vinivethetvā<sup>1</sup> Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotilālaṃ māṇavaṃ sisanahātāṃ<sup>2</sup> kesesu parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: — Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro ittara-jacco samāno ambhākaṃ sisanahātānaṃ<sup>3</sup> kesesu parāmasitabbaṃ<sup>4</sup> maññissati; na vat' idaṃ<sup>4</sup> orakaṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Yāvetadohi pi<sup>5</sup>, samina Ghaṭṭikārāti. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla. tathā hi pana

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bu; Si vinivedhetvā; Bm vinivattetvā. <sup>2</sup> Sk sīsaṃ nahātāṃ; Bm Si sisanhātānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Si parāmasitvā. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds kira; Bu na vadat' idaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm yāvatādohi pi.

me sādhusammataṃ tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti.

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭṭikāra, muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo piyasahāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Ghaṭṭikāraṃ ca kumbhakāraṃ Jotipālaṃ ca māṇavaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Imaṃ nu tvaṃ, samma Ghaṭṭikāra, dhammaṃ suṇanto, atha ca pana na<sup>1</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasīti<sup>2</sup>?

Nanu maṃ<sup>3</sup>, samma Jotipāla, jānāsi: Andhe jiṇṇe mātā-pitaro posemīti?

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭṭikāra, ahaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho

<sup>1</sup> Si omits na, which Bm inserts after anagāriyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk pabbajasīti; Bm pabbajjissasīti. <sup>3</sup> Bm mama.

ten' upasaṃkamimsu; upasaṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ samānā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayam me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo<sup>1</sup> piyasahāyo. Imaṃ Bhagavā pabbājetūti. Alatta kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ alatta upasampadam. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne<sup>2</sup> Jotipāle māṇave addhamāsūpasampanne<sup>3</sup> Vebhaḥiṅge yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī<sup>4</sup> Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasim anuppatto Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ<sup>5</sup> yānam abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsi mahatā rājānubhāvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho, Ānanda, Kikim Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Here, as above, Bm inserts ahosi. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Bm has i; Sk abhirūpo sampatto, & ends this & the next three words with o, <sup>3</sup> Bm aḍḍha-

<sup>4</sup> Si Kikī; Bm Kikī, as Sk generally. Here Sk reads Kiki. <sup>5</sup> Bm (not Sk or Si) repeats bhadraṃ here, as always.



Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātānāya bhaddhā sammābhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Kassapam bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭiyādāpetvā paṇḍumutikassa<sup>2</sup> sālino vicitakālakam anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhaddhaṃ ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsiraṇṇo nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi sammābhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahaṭṭhā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham bhuttāvaṃ onīta-pattapāṇiṃ<sup>3</sup> aññataraṃ nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṅghassa upatṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alam, mahārāja, adhivuttho<sup>4</sup> me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyaṃ pi kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṅghassa upatṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alam, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsiraṇṇo: Na me Kassapo bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm bhojaniyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu; Si paṇḍumutikassa, with note that the Sinh. reading is paṇḍumutikassa; Bm paṇḍuputakassa here & paṇḍuputakassa infra. <sup>3</sup> Sk & Si here onīta-; Bm here onīta-. But see infra page 64, & I Sum. Vil. p. 277. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si adhivuttho.

araham sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsan ti, ahu-d-eva aññathattam ahu domanassam. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avoca: — Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci mayā upatthākataro ti? Atthi, mahārāja, Vebhaṅgaṃ nāma gāmanigamo; tattha Ghaṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me upatthāko aggupatthāko<sup>1</sup>. Tuyham kho pana, mahārāja: Na me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho adhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsan ti atthi<sup>2</sup> aññathattam atthi domanassam; tayidaṃ Ghaṭikāre kumbhakāre<sup>3</sup> na 'tthi na ca bhavissati. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddham saraṇam gacce dhammam saraṇam gato saṅgham saraṇam gato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato, dhamme — pe<sup>4</sup> — saṅghe, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro dukkhe nikkāṅkho<sup>5</sup> dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabhattiko brahmācārī sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro nikkhittamaṇisuvanno apetajātarūparajato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> musalena<sup>8</sup> na sahatthā<sup>9</sup> paṭhaviṃ<sup>10</sup> khanati<sup>11</sup>. Yaṃ hoti kūlapaluggaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā mūsikkuro vā taṃ kāmēna<sup>13</sup> āharitvā bhājanam karitvā evam āha: — Ettha<sup>14</sup> yo icchati taṇḍulapabhivattāni<sup>15</sup> vā mugga-pabhivattāni vā kālāyapabhivattāni<sup>16</sup> vā nikkhipitvā yaṃ icchati taṃ haratūti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si atth' eva. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si; Bm Gh-assa K-rassa.

<sup>4</sup> Bm Si omit pe here & repeat aveccappasādena samannāgato both here & after saṅghe. <sup>5</sup> Bm nikkāṅkho throughout. <sup>6</sup> Sk adds pana.

<sup>7</sup> Bm omits. <sup>8</sup> So Si; Sk musalo; Bm musale. <sup>9</sup> Bm omits na s. <sup>10</sup> Bm paṭhaviṃ ca; Si paṭhaviṃ ca. <sup>11</sup> So Bm; Sk khaṇāti; Si khaṇāti. <sup>12</sup> Bm kul. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si kājena, the latter noting that kāmēna is the Sinh. reading. <sup>14</sup> So Sk Si; Bm tattha. <sup>15</sup> So Sk; Bm taṇḍulapaṭibhastāni; Si paṭibhastāni. Qu. pahiv<sup>0</sup> or paṭibhaṇḍāni, <sup>16</sup> So Si; Bm kālāya; Sk kālāya.

jiṇṇe mātāpitāro poseti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pañcannaṃ ovambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ Vebhaṇṇiṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo<sup>1</sup> gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatṭhāko: ato<sup>2</sup> kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti<sup>3</sup>. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ko kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho<sup>5</sup> ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> pītisukhaṃ na vijahi<sup>7</sup> sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vebhaṇṇiṅge<sup>8</sup> gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatṭhāko; ato kaḷopiya<sup>9</sup> kummāsaṃ<sup>10</sup> gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā

<sup>1</sup> Si bhagavo. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm anto. <sup>3</sup> Sk p-jati. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Bm Sk pakkāmi. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm abhivissattho; Si abhivissattho. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bm Si addhamāsaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm vijahati (as Sk once infra). <sup>8</sup> Bm Si addhama, as always. <sup>9</sup> So all MSS; Bu kaḷopiya. <sup>10</sup> Bm kummāsaṃ

sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ko kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdham<sup>1</sup> vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tath' eva Vebhaṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Tena kho pana samayena kuṭi ovassati. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, bhikkhū āmantesiṃ: — Gacchatha. bhikkhave, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ jānathāti. Evaṃ vutte, mahārāja<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhū maṃ etad avocuṃ: — Na 'tthi kho, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ; atthi ca khvāssa āvesanaṃ tiṇacchadanā<sup>3</sup> ti. Gacchatha, bhikkhave, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karoṭhāti. Atha kho te, mahārāja, bhikkhū Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū etad avocuṃ: Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karontīti? — Bhikkhū: Bhagini, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. — Haratha, bhante, haratha bhadramukhā ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsūti? — Bhikkhū, tāta: Kassapassa<sup>5</sup> bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbha-

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS here; Sk sts. suladdhalābhā. Cf. Vol. I p. 164. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si add te. <sup>3</sup> Bm tiṇaṃ chadanā. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si add te. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si add kira.

kāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ. Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsaḥchadanāṃ atthāsi na cātivassi<sup>1</sup>. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghaṭṭikāro kumbhakāro ti.

Lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Ghaṭṭikārassa kumbhakārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍumuṭṭikassa<sup>2</sup> sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te, Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghaṭṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ: — Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikinā<sup>3</sup> Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, patigaṇhātūti<sup>4</sup>. Rājā kho bahu-kicco bahukaraṇiyo: Alaṃ me rañño va hotūti.

Siyā kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣin'ti<sup>5</sup>.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### GHAṬṬIKĀRA-SUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 82.

Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu<sup>6</sup> cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ<sup>7</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Thullakoṭṭhitaḥ brāhmaṇagahapatikā: — Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> na devo 'bhivassi. <sup>2</sup> Si paṇḍumudlkassa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> Kikī nāma; B<sup>m</sup> Kikinā; Si Kimkinā. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Si patiggaṇhātūti; B<sup>m</sup> patiggaṇhathāti. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ahoṣīti. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Kurusu. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Thullakoṭṭhikaṃ; S<sup>k</sup> Thūlakoṭṭhitaṃ.

cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Thullakotṭhitam anuppatto. Tam kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. So imam lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam, kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā app' ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, app' ekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho Thullakotṭhitake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahānsesi.

Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmim yeva Thullakotṭhite aggakulikassa<sup>1</sup> putto tissam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa etad ahosi: — Yathā yathā khvāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi<sup>2</sup>, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham samkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; yannūnāham<sup>3</sup> kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahānsitā Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy'

<sup>1</sup> Bm aggakulassa. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammam deseti. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si; Bm yaṃ nunāham.

āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakka-mimsu. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto acirapakkantesu Thullakoṭṭhitakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Yathā yathā 'ham, bhante, Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum. Icchām' aham, bhante, kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum<sup>1</sup>. Labheyyāham<sup>2</sup>, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajam, labheyyam upasampadan<sup>3</sup> ti.

Anuññāto si pana tvam, Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Na kho aham<sup>4</sup>, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti.

Na kho, Raṭṭhapāla, Tathāgatā ananuññātam mātāpitūhi pabbājentīti.

Svāham, bhante, tathā karissāmi yathā mam mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena mātāpitaro ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ammatāta<sup>5</sup>, yathā yathā 'ham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchām' aham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha mam agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvam kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito<sup>6</sup> sukhaparibhato<sup>7</sup>; na tvam, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvam, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits this sentence. <sup>2</sup> Bm labheyyam' aham. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds pabbajetu mam Bhagavā (as Vinaya III 12). <sup>4</sup> Bm Si kho 'ham. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bm; Si ammatāta. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si sukhedhito. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si parihato.

ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme<sup>1</sup> paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya]<sup>2</sup>; maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kim pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Duṭṭiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kula-putto mātāpituro etad avoca: — Ammatātā, yathā yathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram agaram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi' aham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha mam agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpituro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho<sup>3</sup>, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ambhākam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukhaparibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kim pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno<sup>4</sup> tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji<sup>5</sup>: Idh' eva<sup>6</sup> me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> So Bū Bm Si, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is kāmāni (which S<sup>k</sup> reads). <sup>2</sup> The passage in brackets occurs in all MSS., but not at Vinaya III 18. From the order in which Bu comments on words in this passage, it is evident that it did not occur in his MS. <sup>3</sup> Here, as above, Bm Si add si. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Bm Si read na mam mātāpituro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti, tatth' eva..., with note that: Ito param Sihalapothhake: Mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajjiti vacanam dassati. <sup>5</sup> Bm nippajji (& nippanno *infra*). <sup>6</sup> Si throughout, & S<sup>k</sup> *infra*, idha vā. <sup>7</sup> Like Vinaya III. 18, Bm (but not S<sup>k</sup> or Si) adds: atha kho R. kulaputto ekam pi bhattam na bhuñji dve pi bhattāni... satta pi bhattāni na bhuñji. Bu does not favour this interpolation.



Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ambhakaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

[Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyake etad avocum: — Eso, tātā<sup>1</sup>, Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipanno: Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti. Ehi<sup>2</sup>, tātā, yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ evaṃ vadetha: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā

<sup>1</sup> Sk tāta (bis). <sup>2</sup> So Sk.

vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?]<sup>1</sup>

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā [Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā] yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamimso, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte<sup>2</sup> Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tthito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantam anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi.

Atho kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkamimso, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum: — Ammatātā, eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tath' eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh' eva me maraṇam

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph does not occur in B<sup>m</sup> or Si, which also omit the words Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā in the next two lines. Bu observes: Ath' assa mātāpitaro tikkhattum vatvā paṭivacanam pi alabhamānā saḥāyake pakkosāpetvā: Esa vo saḥāyako pabbajjitu-kāmo, nivāretha nan ti āhamsu. Te pi taṃ upasaṃkamitvā tikkhattum avocum; tesam pi tuṇhī ahosi. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> reads atha kho for evaṃ vutte.

‘bhaviṣṣati pabbajjā vā ti; sace tumhe Ratṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, tatth’ eva maraṇam āgamissati. Sace pana tumhe Ratṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitam pi nam dakkhissatha; sace Ratṭhapālo kulaputto nābhiramissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhaviṣṣati? Idh’ eva paccāgamissati. Anujānātha Ratṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma, tātā, Ratṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana<sup>1</sup> mātāpitaro uddassetabbā<sup>2</sup> ti.

Atha kho Ratṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā yena Ratṭhapālo kulaputto ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Ratṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — [Tvam kho, samma Ratṭhapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tḥito sukhaparibhato; na tvam, samma Ratṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Utthehi bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu]<sup>3</sup>. Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitaro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Ratṭhapālo kulaputto utthahitvā balaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ratṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Anuññāto<sup>4</sup> aham, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; pabbājetu maṃ Bhagavā ti. Alattha kho Ratṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Ratṭhapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā ’bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam

B<sup>m</sup> Si add te. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> uddisetabbā. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; Si (cf. Vinaya III 14) omits from Tvam kho to abhiramassu. <sup>4</sup> Si inserts ’smi.

Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' aṭṭhāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo arahatāṃ ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitaro uddassetum<sup>1</sup>, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānātīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa cetasā ceto-parivittakam<sup>2</sup> manasākāsi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi: Abhabbo kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitun ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, Raṭṭhapāla, kalam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tad avasāri. Tatra sudam āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Thullakoṭṭhite viharati rañño Koravyassa migācīre<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi; Thullakoṭṭhite sapaḍānam piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanam ten' upasāṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā majjhimāya dvārasālāya ullikhāpeti<sup>4</sup>. Addasā kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna etad avoca: — Imehi muṇḍakehi samaṇakehi amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> uddasitum. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si paricca. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Si migācīre; B<sup>m</sup> migācīre. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; Si ullikkhāpeti; Bu ullekāpeti.

pabbājito ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo sakapitu nivesane n' eva dānaṃ alattha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosam eva alattha.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī ābhidosikaṃ<sup>1</sup> kummāsaṃ<sup>2</sup> chaḍḍetukāmā hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ nātidāsiṃ etad avoca: — Sace taṃ, bhagini, chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ<sup>3</sup>, idha me<sup>4</sup> patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ<sup>5</sup> āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānaṃ ca pādānaṃ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsī yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe 'yye<sup>6</sup> jāneyyāsi, ayyaputto<sup>7</sup> Raṭṭhapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccaṃ vadasi, a-dāsī bhavasīti<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe, gahapati, jāneyyāsi Raṭṭhapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ<sup>9</sup> nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā yen' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nāma, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi? Nanu, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, amhākaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ? Anāgārā<sup>10</sup> mayaṃ, gahapati; agamanhā

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS & Bu, though Sk & Bu sts. make initial vowel short.

<sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm pūtikummāsaṃ, Bm with single -m- as on p. 52. Si notes that the Sinh. reading is pūtikummāsaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; Bm chaṭṭanīyadhammaṃ; Sk ābh. pūtikummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmā si. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm idheva patte. <sup>5</sup> So Si; Sk Bm pūtik. <sup>6</sup> So Bm & (apparently) Bu; Sk Si yagghe' ayye. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds kira. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bm; Si bhaṇasi, adasiṃ taṃ karomīti, with note that the Sinh. reading is vadasi, adasi bhavasi. Commenting on sace je saccaṃ, Bu says: Tasmā 'haṃ, bho dāsi, sace saccaṃ bhaṇasīti, evaṃ etth' attho daṭṭhabbo. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm kuṭṭamūlain. <sup>10</sup> Bm anagārā.

kho te, gahapati, geham; tattha n'eva dānam alattohamha na paccakkhānam, aññadatthu akkosam eva alattohamhāti.

Ehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, gharam gamissāmāti.

Alam, gahapati; katam me ajjha bhattakiccan ti.

Tena hi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, adhivāsehi svātanāya bhattan ti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa adhivāsanam veditvā yena sakam nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā<sup>1</sup> mahantam hiraññasuvannassa puñjam kārāpetvā<sup>2</sup> kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike<sup>3</sup> āmantesi: — Etha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa piyā 'hotha manāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarothāti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojanīyam paṭiyādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa kalam ārocesi — Kālo, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena sakapitu<sup>4</sup> nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tam hiraññasuvannassa puñjam vivarāpetvā āyasmantam Raṭṭhapālam etad avoca: — Idan te, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, mattikam<sup>5</sup> dhanam, aññam pettikam<sup>6</sup>, aññam pitāmahaṃ<sup>7</sup>; sakkā, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca katum. Ehi tvam, tāta

<sup>1</sup> Si inserts (? from Bu): haritena gomayena paṭhaviyā upalimpetvā.

<sup>2</sup> Si inserts dve puñje kārāpetvā ekam hiraññassa ekam suvaṇṇassa mahantā puñjā ahesum. Orato ṭhito puriso pārato ṭhitam purisam na passati, tathā pārato ṭhito orato ṭhitam; te puñje kilāñ(je)hi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanam paññāpetvā tirokaraṇīyam parikkhipitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi. Si adds note: Ito param Si. B. (i. e. Sinh. & Burm.) potthake — Mahantam hiraññasuvannassa puñjam kārāpetvā te puñje kilāñjehi paṭicchādetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyike āmantesi vacanam dissati. <sup>3</sup> Bu & S<sup>k</sup> (infra); Si Bm purāṇadūtiyike. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> Si sakam pitu. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Bu; Bm mātumattikam. <sup>6</sup> Bm pittikam. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bm Bu; Si pitāmahaṃ, which Bu cites as a var. lect.

Raṭṭhapāla, sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitvā bhoge' bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti.

Sace kho <sup>1</sup> me tvam, gahapati, vacanam kareyyāsi, imam hiraññasuvannassa puñjam sakātesu <sup>2</sup> āropetvā nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi <sup>3</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? <sup>4</sup> Uppajjissanti hi te, gahapati, tatonidānam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadūtiyikā paccekāpādesu <sup>5</sup> gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avocum: — Kidisā nāma tā <sup>6</sup>, ayyaputtaka, accharāyo, yāsam tvam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasīti?

Na kho mayam, bhagini, accharānam hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmāti.

'Bhagini'-vādena no ayyaputto Raṭṭhapālo samudācaratīti <sup>7</sup> tatth' eva mucchitā papatimsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Sace, gahapati, bhojanam dātabbam, detha; mā no vihetthēthāti <sup>8</sup>.

Bhuñja, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ pañitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo bhuttāvī onītapattapānī <sup>9</sup> ṭhitako va imā gathā <sup>10</sup> abhāsi: —

Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ  
āturaṃ bahusaṃkappam, yassa na 'tthi dhuvam ṭhiti <sup>11</sup>.

Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ mañinā kuṇḍalena ca,  
aṭṭhitañcena <sup>12</sup> onaddham saha vatthehi sobhati.

Alattakakatā pādā mukhaṃ cunnakamakkhitaṃ <sup>13</sup>  
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit kho. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm sakāte. <sup>3</sup> Si osidāpeyyāsi, with note that the Sinh. reading is opilāpeyyāsi. <sup>4</sup> Bm (alone) inserts Ye. <sup>5</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si paccekam pādesu. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si tāta; Sk Bm Si ayyaputta; Bu (alone) ayyaputtaka. <sup>7</sup> Bm (alone) inserts tā. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm vihedethāti. <sup>9</sup> Cf. p. 50 supra. Sk Si here onītap.; Bm onītap. <sup>10</sup> Cf. Theragāthā, p. 75. <sup>11</sup> Cf. Dh. 147. <sup>12</sup> So Bu; Sk aṭṭhitañcena; Bm aṭṭhim tacena; Si aṭṭhitacena. <sup>13</sup> Bu alattakatā & cunnamakkhitaṃ.

Atṭhapādakatā<sup>1</sup> kesā nettā añjanamakkhitā

alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino

Añjanī 'va navā cittā pūtikāyo alaṅkato

alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.

Odahī<sup>2</sup> migavo pāsam; nāsadā<sup>3</sup> vākaraṃ migo;

bhutvā nivāpam gacchāma<sup>4</sup> kandante migabandhake ti<sup>5</sup>.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā yena rañño Koravyassa migācīraṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi: — Sodhehi, samma migava, migācīraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa paṭisutvā<sup>6</sup> migācīraṃ sodhento addasa āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ; disvāna yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca: — Suddhaṃ kho<sup>7</sup>, deva, migācīraṃ; atthi c' ettha Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto yassa tvaṃ abhiṇhaṃ kittayamāno ahosi so aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisinna ti. Tena hi, samma migava, alaṃ dān' ajja uyyānabhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ payirupāsissāmāti<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭiyattaṃ taṃ<sup>10</sup> sabbaṃ vissajjethāti vatvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ<sup>11</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitamaṃhi niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena<sup>12</sup> āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ussatāya ussatāya parisāya yen' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Raṭṭha-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm (alone) atṭhapādakatā (as Theragāthā page 75); Childers atṭhapādakatā (Dict. p. 610). <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Bm odahī; Sk ohuhī. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk nāsādā. <sup>4</sup> Si gacchāmi. <sup>5</sup> Theragāthā (p. 75) gives an additional couplet. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Sk Si; paṭisutvā. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si add te. <sup>8</sup> Bm payirūp.; Si payirūp. <sup>9</sup> So here Si only. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits taṃ. <sup>11</sup> Bm repeats bhadrāni, as usual. <sup>12</sup> So all MSS. Cf. I Digha p. 49, Sum. Vil. I 148, & (*infra*) Sutta 84.



pālena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.

Ekamantaṃ tthito kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idha bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo hatthathare<sup>1</sup> nisīdatūti.

Alam, mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti.

Nisīdi kho rājā Koravyo paññatte āsane; nisajja kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Cattār' imāni, bho Raṭṭhapāla, pārijuñṇāni yehi pārijuñṇehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Katamāni cattārī? Jarāpārijuñṇaṃ vyādhipārijuñṇaṃ bhogapārijuñṇaṃ nātīpārijuñṇaṃ. Katamañ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuñṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco jinno hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā<sup>2</sup> adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā phātim<sup>3</sup> kātum; yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So tena jarāpārijuñṇena samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuñṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho Raṭṭhapālo etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Taṃ bho Raṭṭhapālassa jarāpārijuñṇaṃ na tthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuñṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā phātim

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si hatthathare, with note that the Sinh. reading is hatthathare. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Bm Si anadhigatam vā bhogam & (infra) adhigatam vā bhogam, Si with notes that the Sinh. readings are as in the text. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk thitiram.

kātum, yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena vyādhipārijuññaena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuññaṃ. Bhavam kho pana Raṭṭhapālo etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepākiniyā<sup>1</sup> gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya<sup>2</sup> nāccuṇhāya. Tam bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa vyādhipārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuññaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco addho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho pubbe addho ahoṣim mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me<sup>3</sup> te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā<sup>4</sup> adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā<sup>5</sup> phātim kātum. Yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena bhogapārijuññaena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhogapārijuññaṃ. Bhavam kho pana Raṭṭhapālo imasmim yeva Thullakotṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Tam bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa bhogapārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuññaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā; tassa te nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Mamañ kho pubbe bahū ahesum mittāmaccā nātisālohitā; tassa me<sup>6</sup> nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā phātim kātum. Yannūnāham

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si s-iṇiyā. <sup>2</sup> Bm (alone) nātisitāya. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits me.

<sup>4</sup> Si (here & infra) anadhigate vā bhoge. <sup>5</sup> Si (here & infra) adhigate vā bhoge. <sup>6</sup> Si inserts te.

kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya ti. So tena nātipārijuññaena saman-nāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, nātipārijuññaṃ. Bhoto kho pana Ratthapālassa imasmim yeva Thullakotthite bahū mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. Tam bhoto Ratthapālassa nātipārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Ratthapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Imāni kho, bho<sup>1</sup> Ratthapāla, cattāri pārijuññāni yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Ratthapālassa na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Ratthapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Katame cattāro? — 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo<sup>2</sup> ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Attāno<sup>3</sup> loko anabhissaro<sup>4</sup> ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyan<sup>5</sup> ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Si omits bho here. <sup>2</sup> Bm (alone) upaniyyati loko adhuvo. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; Si atāno; Bm atāno. <sup>4</sup> Bm (alone) anabhisaro. <sup>5</sup> Bm (alone) gamaniyan.

sambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

‘Upanīyati loko addhuvo ti’, bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko<sup>2</sup> pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim<sup>3</sup> pi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto<sup>4</sup> saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahosiṃ ahaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvīsativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā ‘haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhiṃ va<sup>5</sup> maññe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmi.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evam eva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h’ idaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āsītiko vayo<sup>6</sup> vattati; appekadā ‘haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādaṃ karissāmi aññen’ eva<sup>7</sup> pādaṃ karomi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ‘Upanīyati loko addhuvo ti’, yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c’ idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ‘Upanīyati loko addhuvo ti.’ Upaniyati hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo<sup>8</sup>. Saṃvijjante kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmim rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye<sup>9</sup> amhākaṃ āpadāsu pari-

<sup>1</sup> Sk ye c’ ahaṃ; Bm Si yam ahaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Si paṇṇav.; Bm puṇṇav.

<sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm dharusmim; Si pharusmim. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm Si; Bu(?) alamatto.

<sup>5</sup> So Sk; Si omits va; Bm omits iddhiṃ va & inserts na viya. <sup>6</sup> Si inserts me; Sk inserts ce. <sup>7</sup> Bm aññadeva. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>9</sup> Bm omits ye.

yodhāya vattissanti. 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsītassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Atthi te koci anusāyiko <sup>1</sup> ābādho ti?

Atthi me, bho Raṭṭhapāla, anusāyiko vātābādho; appekadā maṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, mittāmaccā nātisālohitā parivāretvā tṭhitā honti: Idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissati, idāni rājā Koravyo kālaṃ karissatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Labhasi tvaṃ te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu <sup>2</sup> me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha <sup>3</sup> yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ <sup>4</sup> vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti? Udāhu tvaṃ yeva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyasīti? <sup>5</sup>

Nāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, labhāmi te mittāmacce nātisālohite: Āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, sabbe va santā imaṃ vedanaṃ saṃvibhajatha yathā 'haṃ lahukatarikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyeyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ eva taṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Attāno loko anabhissaroti'; yaṃ ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Attāno loko anabhissaro ti.' Attāno hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko anabhissaro. Saṃviññati kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmiṃ rājakule pahūtaṃ <sup>6</sup> hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsattṭhaṃ <sup>7</sup> ca. 'Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsītassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yathā tvaṃ etarahi pañcahi

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bm anussāyiko; Sk anusayiko. <sup>2</sup> Sk ayantu. <sup>3</sup> Bm saṃvibhajatha. <sup>4</sup> Bm lahukaṃ tarikaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm vedeyyāsīti. <sup>6</sup> So Bu; Sk Si pahutaṃ; Bm bahu taṃ. Cf. I Dīgha 115. <sup>7</sup> Si vehāsagataṃ

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto<sup>1</sup> paricāresi, lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udāhu aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti, tvaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi, nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti, ahaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissāmīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyan ti,' yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyan ti.' Assako hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phītaṃ<sup>2</sup> Kurum ajjhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; phītaṃ Kurum ajjhāvasāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi; ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c' eva phītaṃ ca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ; bahu<sup>3</sup> tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu<sup>4</sup> tattha dantājinam<sup>5</sup>, bahu tattha hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena<sup>6</sup> balatthena abhivijinitum; abhivijina, mahārājāti<sup>7</sup>. Kinti naṃ kareyyasīti?

<sup>1</sup> Si samaṅgibhūto. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si phitaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; Sk Si bahu throughout.

<sup>4</sup> Bm bahuṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm (alone) dhanadhaññaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm adds va. <sup>7</sup> Bm bahalatthena abhivijinitum, mahārājāti.

Tam pi mayam, bho Ratthapāla, abhivijjiya<sup>1</sup> ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya paechimāya disāya—pe<sup>2</sup>—uttarāya disāya, dakkhiṇāya disāya, pārasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so tam upasamkamitvā evam vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsi aham āgacchāmi pārasamuddato, tatth' addasam mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujanaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu tattha dantā-jinaṃ, bahu tattha hiraññasuvannaṃ akatañ c' eva katañ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena balatthena abhivijinitum; abhivijina, mahārājāti. Kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Tam pi mayam, bho Ratthapāla, abhivijjiya ajjhāva-seyyāmāti.

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti'; yam aham űnatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Ratthapāla, yāva subhāsitañ c' idam tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.' Ūno hi, bho Ratthapāla, loko atitto taṇhādāso ti.

Idam avoc' āyasmā Ratthapālo; idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca<sup>3</sup>: —

Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mohā;

Luddhā<sup>4</sup> dhanam sanniccayaṃ karonti, bhiyyo va<sup>5</sup> kāme abhipatthayanti.

Rājā pasayhā<sup>6</sup> paṭhaviṃ vijitvā sasāgarantaṃ mahim<sup>7</sup> āvasanto.

Oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo pāraṃ samuddassa pi patthayetha.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm; Sk abhivijjiya; Si abhivijjiya. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Theragāthā pp. 75—77. <sup>4</sup> Bm laddhā. <sup>5</sup> So Bu Bm; Sk Si ca. <sup>6</sup> So Sk; Si pasayha-p.; Bm pasayha ppathaviṃ. <sup>7</sup> Sk mahiyā vasanto.

Bājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avītaṇṇhā maraṇam  
upenti,

Ūnā va<sup>1</sup> hutvā na jahanti dehaṃ; kāmehi lokamhi na  
h' atthi titti.

Kandanti naṃ ñāti pakiriya<sup>2</sup> kese, 'Aho vatā ne<sup>3</sup>  
amarā ti' c'āhu;

Vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ niharitvā citaṃ samādāya tato  
dahanti<sup>4</sup>.

So dayhati sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya  
bhoge;

Na miyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā ñāti 'dha<sup>5</sup> mittā atha  
vā sahāyā.

Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati  
yena kammaṃ.

Na miyamānaṃ dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca  
dhanaṃ ca raṭṭhaṃ.

Na digham āyuraṃ labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittena  
jaram vihani.

Appaṃ h' idaṃ<sup>6</sup> jīvitam, āhu dhīrā, asassataṃ vippari-  
ñāmadhammam.

Adḍhā daliddā<sup>7</sup> ca phusanti phassaṃ, bālo ca dhīro  
ca tath' eva phutṭho.

Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti, dhīro ca na vedhati  
phassaphutṭho.

Tasmā hi paññā va dhanena seyyo yāya vosānaṃ ind-  
ādhigacchati.

Asositattā<sup>8</sup> hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti  
mohā.

Upeti gabbhaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokaṃ saṃsāram āpajja  
paramparāya.

Tass' appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhaṃ ca  
paraṃ ca lokaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Bm ca. <sup>2</sup> Sk parikiriya; Bm pakirāya; Si pakiriya. <sup>3</sup> So Bu, who  
paraphrases by aho vata no, adding 'ayam eva vā paṭho'; MSS vatā  
no. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si dahanti; Sk citakam s. nayato d. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; Bm Si ca.  
<sup>6</sup> So Sk; Bm appaṇ hi tam; Si appakaṇ c' idaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si daliddā.  
So Bu; Sk ahotasittā; Bm Si abyositattā.



Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahīto sakammanā<sup>1</sup> haññati  
pāpadhammo,

Evam pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati  
pāpadhammo<sup>2</sup>.

Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-  
thenti cittam;

Adīnavam kāmaguṇesu disvā tasmā aham<sup>3</sup> pabbajito  
'mhi, rāja.

Dumapphalānīva<sup>4</sup> patanti mānavā<sup>5</sup> daharā ca vuddhā  
ca sarīrabhedā;

Etam pi disvā<sup>6</sup> pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apaṇṇakam  
sāmaññam eva seyyo ti.

#### RATṬHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

### 83.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Mithilāyaṁ  
viharati Makhādevambavane<sup>6</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataras-  
sīm padese sitaṁ patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa  
etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa  
pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṁ pātukarontīti<sup>7</sup>.  
Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṁsaṁ cīvaraṁ katvā yena  
Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca:  
Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa  
pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṁ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṁ, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithilāyaṁ rājā ahoṣi  
Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito  
mahārājā dhammaṁ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu<sup>8</sup>  
c' eva jānapadesu<sup>9</sup> ca, uposathaṁ ca upavasati cātuddasiṁ

<sup>1</sup> Bm sakammunā. <sup>2</sup> Si haññanti pāpadhammā. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm tasmā-  
mham; Si tasmā 'ham. <sup>4</sup> All MSS. d-āneva. <sup>5</sup> Si etam viditvā. <sup>6</sup>  
Sk Bu Makhādeva throughout, as also Jātaka No. 9; Bm Magghadeva;  
Si Maghadeva, a spelling which repeats Pl. XLVIII (2) of the 'Stūpa  
of Bharhut'. Si notes that the Sinh. spelling is Makhādeva. <sup>7</sup> Bm  
patumk. <sup>8</sup> So Si (& Sk infra); Sk Bm nigamesu. <sup>9</sup> So Si (& Sk infra)  
Sk Bm janapadesu.

pañcaddasim<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhamiṇ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam<sup>2</sup> vassasahassānam accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni<sup>3</sup> jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassasatānam bahunnam vassasahassānam accayena rañño Makhādevassa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, disvāna rājānam Makhādevaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mamaṃ<sup>4</sup> añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho. Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gālavaram datvā jetṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā<sup>5</sup>; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvaṃ pi<sup>6</sup> passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gālavaram datvā jetṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ<sup>7</sup> nihitaṃ<sup>8</sup> anuppa-vatteyyāsi<sup>9</sup> mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesaṃ antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhaṃ<sup>10</sup>, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk Si pañcadasim; at p. 78 Sk pannarasim. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si bahūnam always.

<sup>3</sup> Sk Bu sts. phalitāni sts. palitāni; Bm Si palitāni throughout. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si mama. <sup>5</sup> So Si throughout & Sk infra; Bm mānussakā always; Sk here mānussakakāmā. <sup>6</sup> Si omits pi. <sup>7</sup> So Bu & Sk infra; Bm Si vattaṃ; Sk here vaddhaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm nihataṃ. <sup>9</sup> Bm anupav<sup>0</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Bm tathā 'haṃ.

vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antima-puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāma-varam datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā imasmim̐ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim̐<sup>1</sup>; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̐ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena<sup>2</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>3</sup> pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā — pe<sup>4</sup> — muditāsahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup>, upekkhāsahagatena<sup>6</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim̐; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̐ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Rājā kho paṇḍita, Ānanda, Makhādevo caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikaṃ kilī<sup>7</sup>; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam̐<sup>8</sup> kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjam̐ kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim̐ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari<sup>9</sup>. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmim̐ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena rañño Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmim̐ phalitāni jātāni; disvā rañño Makhādevassa puttaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmim̐

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si catuttham̐. <sup>2</sup> Sk here & infra upekkhāsahagatena, as Bm infra.

<sup>3</sup> Bm abyāpajjhena. <sup>4</sup> Bm omits. <sup>5</sup> Si inserts pe. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si upekkh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> So Si Sk Bu; Bm -kilikaṃ kilī. <sup>8</sup> Si uparajjam̐. <sup>9</sup> Bm acarim̐.

phalitāni jātānīti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukam saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitṭhā-pehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho. Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukam saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho. Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāmavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam. tāta kumāra, imam rajjam paṭipajja; aham pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram sādhukam rajje samanussāsivā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nibitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti; tan tāham. tāta kumāra, evam vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇam vaṭṭam nibitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāmavaram datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāram sādhukam rajje samanussāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pc — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena

pharitvā vihāsi. Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikam kīli; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjam kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito brahmacariyam cari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni<sup>1</sup> imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajimsu. Te<sup>2</sup> mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharimsu, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimsu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharimsu, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimsu. Te<sup>4</sup> caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikam kīlimsu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresum<sup>5</sup>, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjam kāresum<sup>5</sup>, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā brahmacarim carimsu. Te cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā brahmalokūpagā ahesum.

Nimi tesam rājānam<sup>6</sup> pacchimako ahoṣi dhammiko dhammarājā, dhamme t̥hito mahārājā, dhammam carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasim pañcaddasim aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa.

Bhūtapubbam, Ananda, devānam<sup>7</sup> Tāvatisānam Su-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> caturāsītirājasahassāni; Si caturāsītisahassāni. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits te. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omit te here. <sup>5</sup> Si kāresu. <sup>6</sup> Si rājā. <sup>7</sup> Bu devatānam.

dhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannissinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathañ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ at̥thamiñ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārīsā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti? Icchāma mayaṃ mārīsa Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti. Tena kho pana <sup>1</sup> samayena Nimirājā tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāṃ nahāto <sup>2</sup> uposathiko upari pāsāḍavaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ <sup>3</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe <sup>4</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te <sup>5</sup>, mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te, mahārāja; devā, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannissinnā: Lābhā ... &c. as above ... at̥thamiñ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; tassa te ahaṃ, mahārāja, sahassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ paṇiṇissāmi; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno ti.

Adhivāsesi <sup>6</sup> kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsanāṃ veditvā seyyathāpi nāma ... &c. as above ... antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali—saṃgāhakaṃ <sup>7</sup> āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, sahassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamtvā evaṃ vadesi: —Ayan te, mahārāja, sahassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si insert Ananda. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Bm sīsāṃ nhāto; Si sīsānhāto. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si; Bm samīñjitaṃ, as Vol. I 168. Cf. I Digha 222 & I Sum. Vil. 196. <sup>4</sup> So Bu (bis); Si sammukhe; Sk Bm pamukhe. <sup>5</sup> Bm vo here et infra. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm a-ti. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Bm; Si Mātaliṃ (as Nimiṃ rājānaṃ *supra et infra*).

yānam avikampamāno ti. Evaṃ hotu bhaddan tavāti<sup>1</sup> kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānam upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: Ayan te, mahārāja, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānam indena pesito; abhirūha, mahārāja, dibbam yānam avikampamāno<sup>2</sup>. Api ca, mahārāja, katamena taṃ nemi. — yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānam kammānam vipākam paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānam kammānam vipākam paṭisaṃvedentiti? Ubhayen' eva maṃ, Mātali, nehīti. Sampāpesi<sup>3</sup> kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānam Sudhammam sabham<sup>4</sup>. Addasā kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Nimi-rājānam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Nimi-rājānam etad avoca: Ehi kho, mahārāja, sāgataṃ, mahārāja; devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā<sup>5</sup> sannisinā: — Lābhā . . . *éc. as above* . . . atṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; abhirama, mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārīsa<sup>6</sup> tatth' eva maṃ Mithilam paṭinetu, tatthāham dhammam carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasim pañcadasim atṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānam indo Mātali-saṃgāhakaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saḥsayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānam tatth' eva Mithilam paṭinehīti. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭisutvā saḥsayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Nimi-rājānam tatth' eva Mithilam paṭinesī.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammam carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> evaṃ bhaddam tavāti; Si evaṃ bhadantavāti. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si add ti. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> sampaveseti; Si sampavesi, with note that the Sinh. reading is sampāpesi. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; Si sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is sudhammam sabham. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here, as B<sup>m</sup> always, kittiyamānarūpa. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> mārīsā.

ca upavasati cātuddasim̐ pañcaddasim̐ aṭṭhamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ vassasahassānañ accayena kappakañ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ vassasahassānañ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānañ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāniti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiñ patitṭhāpehīti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiñ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā kappakassa gāṃavarañ datvā jeṭṭhaputtañ kumārañ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum̐. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imañ rajjañ paṭipajja; ahañ pana kesamassum̐ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavarañ datvā jeṭṭhaputtañ kumārañ sādhukañ rajje samanūsāsivā kesamassum̐ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idañ kalyāṇañ vaṭṭañ nihitañ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam̐ antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam̐ antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhañ, tāta kumāra, evañ vadāmi: Yena me idañ kalyāṇañ vaṭṭañ nihitañ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam̐ antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāṃavarañ datvā jeṭṭhaputtañ kumārañ sādhukañ rajje samanūsāsivā imasmiñ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassum̐ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā



dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā vihāsi.

Nimi kho pan', Ānanda, rājā caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikam kīli, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Nimissa kho pan', Ānanda, raṇṇo Kalārajanako nāma putto ahoṣi. So na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji; so taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ samucchindi; so tesam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Siyā<sup>1</sup> kho pana te, Ānanda, evam assa: Aṇṇo nūna tena, samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣi, yena<sup>2</sup> taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ti<sup>3</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evam datṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣim; ahan taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nibaniṃ<sup>4</sup>; mayā taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ; pacchimā janatā anuppavattesi. Taṃ kho pan', Ānanda, kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad eva brahmalokupapattiya. Idaṃ kho pan', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā c', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Skt yā. <sup>2</sup> Skt so. <sup>3</sup> Sk nihanīti; St nahanīti; Bm nihataṃ. So Sk; St nihaniṃ yā taṃ; Si nihiniṃ; Bm omits these five words.

sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idam kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tam kho<sup>1</sup> ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha<sup>2</sup>. Yasmiṃ kho, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samuccheda hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tam vo ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvatthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### MAKHĀDEVASUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 84.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane<sup>3</sup>. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, — paṇḍito vyatto<sup>4</sup> medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno<sup>5</sup> vuddho<sup>6</sup> c' eva arahā ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena<sup>7</sup> āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si vo. <sup>2</sup> So Skt; Bm purisā ahuvatthāti; Si purisā ahuvatthāti.

<sup>3</sup> Skt; Gunadavane, Si gundhāvane, *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si vigatto. <sup>5</sup> Bm kalyāṇapaṭibhāno. <sup>6</sup> Si vuddho. <sup>7</sup> Si Bm mahaccar<sup>o</sup>; St mahār<sup>o</sup>; Sk mahanācar<sup>o</sup>. Cf. p. 65 & p. 118.



'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Tam kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Tam kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī ti.

Tam kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā<sup>1</sup> honti? no vā? katham vā te ettha hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> Si samā here only.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā<sup>1</sup> honti; na 'saṃ<sup>2</sup> ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samānupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo paṇātipāti<sup>3</sup> adinnādāyi<sup>4</sup> kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco<sup>5</sup> pharusāvāco<sup>6</sup> samphappalāpī abhijjhālū<sup>7</sup> byāpannacitto micchādītṭhī<sup>8</sup>; kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya<sup>9</sup>? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi<sup>10</sup>, bho Kaccāna, paṇātipāti adinnādāyi kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū byāpannacitto micchādītṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evañ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso<sup>11</sup>, idhāssa suddo paṇātipāti adinnādāyi—pe—<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, paṇātipāti adinnādāyi—pe—<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evañ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> Skt sammā honti, *here only*. <sup>2</sup> Si nāhaṃ; Bm nesaṃ; Skt *here* nāsaṃ, *elsewhere* na 'saṃ; Bu na 'saṃ. <sup>3</sup> Si Sk Bm paṇātipāti. <sup>4</sup> Si Bm adinnādāyi. <sup>5</sup> Si piṣuṇāvāco. <sup>6</sup> Sk pharūsāvāco; Si pharusāvāco. <sup>7</sup> Si Bm abhijjhālu. <sup>8</sup> Si micchādītṭhi. <sup>9</sup> Si Bm upapajjeyya throughout. <sup>10</sup> Skt omit hi here. <sup>11</sup> Bm inserts la. <sup>12</sup> Si Bm insert micchādītṭhi after pe.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena veditabbam yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brāhmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāvācāya<sup>1</sup> paṭivirato pharusāvācāya<sup>2</sup> paṭivirato samphappalāpā<sup>3</sup> paṭivirato anabhijjhālū<sup>4</sup> abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī<sup>5</sup>, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahatam sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahatam sutam. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahatam sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahatam sutam. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Si Bm pisuṇāya v<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So Skt; Si Bm pharusāya. <sup>3</sup> Sk samphappalāpāya. <sup>4</sup> Si Bm anabhijjhālū. <sup>5</sup> Si Sk sammādiṭṭhī.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; tañ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī<sup>1</sup>, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti<sup>2</sup>; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma<sup>3</sup> vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma<sup>4</sup> vā pabbajeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā; coro t' eva<sup>5</sup> saṅkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; tañ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbajeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sa 'ssa antarahitā, coro t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo,

<sup>1</sup> Si āgucārī throughout; Skt here ā-rīrī. <sup>2</sup> Bm paṇehīti. <sup>3</sup> Bm ghāteyyāma. <sup>4</sup> So Skt Bm throughout, for jhāpeyyāma (?). Si phāleyyāma, — with note that the Sinh. reading is jāpeyyāma. <sup>5</sup> Si Bm tveva. <sup>6</sup> Bm saṅkhyāṃ.

hīno añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā<sup>1</sup> ekabhattiko brahmacārī sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccutṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi<sup>2</sup> naṃ cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabhattiko brahmacārī sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccutṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmim: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm *inserts* rattupurato. <sup>2</sup> So Bm and Bu; Si Skt vā.



Evam vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto<sup>1</sup> āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna, abhikkantaṃ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi, bho Kaccāna, nikkujjitaṃ yā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinitīti; — evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, mahārāja, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva<sup>2</sup> tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja, etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi<sup>3</sup> mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ viṣatiyā yojanesu, tiṃsatiyā<sup>4</sup> yojanesu, cattālīsāya<sup>5</sup> yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, — paññāsam pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yojanasate ce<sup>6</sup> pi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ, yojanasatam pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā, parinibbutam pi mayaṃ taṃ<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

#### MADHURA<sup>8</sup>-SUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit Madhuro Avantiputto & the first three words of line 3.

<sup>2</sup> Si Bm tam etaṃ, omitting tvaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Si & Skt throughout both here and in Sutta 94; Bm pi. <sup>4</sup> Si Bm tiṃsāya. <sup>5</sup> Bm cattārisāya; Si cattārisāya. <sup>6</sup> Skt omit here and in Sutta No. 94. <sup>7</sup> Si Bm omit. <sup>8</sup> So Bu Si, as also Hardy's Manual; Skt Bm Madhuriya.

## 85.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>1</sup> Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa<sup>2</sup> Kokanado<sup>3</sup> nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho<sup>4</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtam māṇavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda<sup>5</sup>, appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro<sup>6</sup> bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhi-vāsanam viditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamtivā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Avocumhā kho mayaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhoto vacanena taṃ bhagavantam<sup>8</sup> Gotamaṃ: Bodhi, bho Gotama<sup>9</sup>, rājakumāro

<sup>1</sup> Bm Sattis. Cf. Vinaya II 127. <sup>2</sup> Skt here insert svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Si Kokanudo, — Si with note that the Sinh. reading is Kokanado. <sup>4</sup> Bm anajjhovuttho; Si anajjhāvuttho; Skt a-vutte. <sup>5</sup> Bm vandāhi. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm Bodhi kho rājakumāro; Skt Bodhi bhoto gotamassa. <sup>7</sup> Bm av-ha bhoto v. <sup>8</sup> Bm (alone) bhagavantam. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Bm omits bho G.; Skt bho alone.



āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Saṃharantu<sup>1</sup> rājakumāra, dussāni; na Bhagavā celapattikāṃ<sup>2</sup> akkamissati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ Tathāgato apaloketiti<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā upari Kokanade pāsāde<sup>4</sup> āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pañītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti, — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti.

Mayham pi kho, rājakumāra, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, rājakumāra, aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 l. 28 to p. 167 l. 8<sup>5</sup>; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) . . . . . alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Api 'ssu maṃ, rājakumāra, tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu . . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 240<sup>6</sup> l. 30 to p. 249 l. 21<sup>7</sup>; for Aggivesana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayhaṃ, rājakumāra, etad ahosi: Adhigato kho . . . repeat from Vol. I p. 167 l. 31 to<sup>8</sup> p. 173 l. 6; for bhikkhave substitute

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Bm Si saṃharatu. <sup>2</sup> Si celapaṭṭikāṃ; Bm celapaṭṭikāṃ; Skt pelapatti; Bu celapattikāṃ. <sup>3</sup> So MSS & Bu; Dh. p. 324 oloketi; Vin. II. 128 anukampati. <sup>4</sup> Skt kokanado pāsādo; Bm kokanudo pāsādo; Si kokanude, omitting pāsādo. <sup>5</sup> For setakaṃ & setakā on p. 167 of Vol. I Si here reads sītodakāṃ & sītodakā, with note that the Sinh. reading is setaka-. <sup>6</sup> On last line of page 242, Vol. I Si reads apamuṭṭhā, with note that the Sinh. reading is asamuṭṭhā. <sup>7</sup> Evarupā pi kho me . . . na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati here omitted throughout. Also pe occurs several times where Sutta 36 gives the full text. <sup>8</sup> At line 16 of Vol. I p. 171 Si reads huveyyāvuso, &, in the next line, ukkaṃsitvā jivhaṃ nillāletvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi, observing that the two words jivhaṃ nillāletvā do not occur in Sinh. MSS. Cf. note Vol. I p. 545.

rājakumāra) . . . . āharanti tena chabbaggo<sup>1</sup> yāpema. Atha kho, rājakumāra, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsūti<sup>2</sup>.

Evaṃ vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kivacirena<sup>3</sup> nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno<sup>4</sup> yass' atthāya kulaputtā . . . . vihareyyāti<sup>5</sup>?

Tena hi, rājakumāra, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūye<sup>6</sup> aṅkusagayhe<sup>7</sup> sippe ti? Evaṃ, bhante, kusalo ahaṃ hatthārūye aṅkusagayhe sippe ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya: — Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmi. So c' assa assaddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena<sup>8</sup> pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa bāvābādho<sup>9</sup>, yāvatakaṃ appābādhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa saṭho māyāvi, yāvatakaṃ<sup>10</sup> asaṭhena amāyāvinā<sup>11</sup> pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa kusito<sup>12</sup>, yāvatakaṃ āraddhaviriyena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa duppañño, yāvatakaṃ paññāvatā<sup>13</sup> pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso na mama santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya:

<sup>1</sup> Si chabbaggā <sup>2</sup> Skt viharimsu. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk kivañcirena; Bm kim va cirena; St kivañcirena. <sup>4</sup> Bm bhikkhu . . . labhamānā. <sup>5</sup> So Si; Bm vihareyyun ti; Skt vihareyyāsi. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si hatthārūye. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Bm; Si aṅkusaganhe. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Skt yāvatakaṃ sabbe pana; Si yāvattakaṃ saddhena. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si bāvābādho. <sup>10</sup> Si yāvattakaṃ throughout. <sup>11</sup> Sk amāyāvinā. <sup>12</sup> Bm kusito. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si paññāvatā.

Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam jānāti; tassāham santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkhis-sāmiti. So c' assa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbam, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa appābādho, yāvatakaṃ appābādheṇa pattabbam, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa asaṭho amāyāvī, yāvatakaṃ asaṭheṇa amāyāvinā pattabbam, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa āradhaviṛiyo, yāvatakaṃ āradhaviṛiyena pattabbam, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa paññāvā<sup>1</sup> yāvatakaṃ paññavatā pattabbam, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso mama santike hatthārūyham añkusagayham sippam sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcah' aṅgehiti?

Evam eva kho, rājakumāra, pañc' imāni padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatassa bodhim: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātāṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāṭisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikatvā<sup>3</sup> satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu<sup>4</sup>. Āradhaviṛiyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya<sup>5</sup> thāmaṇā dāḥa-parakkamo anikkhattadhūro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho, rājakumāra, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Bm Si paññāvā & paññavatā. <sup>2</sup> Si saddahati. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm āvikattā; Si āvikattā. <sup>4</sup> Bm s-isu. <sup>5</sup> Skt uppadāya.

vihareyya satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta vassāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . . vihareyya cha vassāni. —pe<sup>1</sup>— pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tīni vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, ekaṃ vassam. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . . vihareyya satta māsāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . . vihareyya . . . cha māsāni —pe<sup>1</sup>— pañca māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tīni māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ<sup>2</sup> māsam, addhamāsam<sup>3</sup>. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, addhamāso. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . . vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta rattindivāni<sup>4</sup>. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu . . . . . vihareyya cha rattindivāni —pe<sup>5</sup>— pañca rattindivāni, cattāri rattindivāni, tīni rattindivāni, dve rattindivāni, ekaṃ rattindivam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyaṃ visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Aho Buddho, aho dhammo, aho dhammassa svākkhātata<sup>6</sup>; yatra hi nāma sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyaṃ visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhi-rājakumaram etad avoca: Evam eva pañāyaṃ bhavaṃ Bodhi: Aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātata ti vadeti<sup>7</sup>, atha ca pana<sup>8</sup> na: taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cāti. Mā hevaṃ<sup>10</sup>, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca; mā hevaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca. Sammukhā me taṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, ayyāya sutam

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; both Sk & Si omit ekaṃ here. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si addhamāsam. <sup>4</sup> Bm rattindivāni throughout. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si omit. <sup>6</sup> Bm svākkhātata; Bu incidentally svākkhātata, reading (apparently) aho saṃghassa sampadā. <sup>7</sup> Sk ca vadesi; Si pavedeti. <sup>8</sup> Si inserts bhavaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Si gacchati. <sup>10</sup> So Bm Si throughout; Sk heva the first time & hevaṃ the second time.

sammukhā paṭigahītaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivati<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me<sup>3</sup> ayyā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ, bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ taṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh' eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhātī<sup>5</sup> añkena vāhitvā<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho mama dhātī Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante, Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. Esāhaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, tatiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

86.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa<sup>8</sup> Kosalassa vijite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitaṇṇaṃ hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si paṭiggahitaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si; Bm kucchimati. <sup>3</sup> Bm omits me.

<sup>4</sup> Si upāsakaṃ naṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si dhātī; Skt dhāreti. <sup>6</sup> Skt aññena vāhitvā; Bm añgena haritvā; Si añkena pāyitvā, with note that the Sinh. reading for the latter word is vāhitvā. <sup>7</sup> Bm tatiyakam. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si Pass<sup>o</sup> always.



anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvisi<sup>1</sup>, Sāvattihyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggam<sup>2</sup> paṭipajji. Addasāsum<sup>3</sup> kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggam paṭipannam<sup>4</sup>; disvā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggam paṭipajji. Etasmiṃ, samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Etam hi, samaṇa, maggam dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā tiṃsatiṃ<sup>6</sup> pi purisā cattārīsam pi purisā saṃharitvā<sup>7</sup> saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthatham<sup>8</sup> gacchantīti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi.

Dutiyam pi kho gopālakā<sup>9</sup> pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggam .... *&c as above* .... hatthatham gacchantīti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi.

Tatiyam pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggam .... *&c as above* .... hatthatham gacchantīti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvān' assa etad ahosi: Acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho. Imaṃ hi maggam dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits Sāvattihim piṇḍāya pāvisi; Skt Sāvattihyam in both places.

<sup>2</sup> Bm tenāddh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Bm; Si addasāsum. <sup>4</sup> Si ten' addhānamagga-paṭipannam. <sup>5</sup> Si Bm disvāna. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si vīsati & tiṃsati. <sup>7</sup> Bm saṃkaritvā; Si saṃgaritvā, with note that the Sinh. reading is saṃharitvā. Bu saṃharitvā, which he paraphrases by saṃgaritvā (cf. Si). <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bm Si & St infra; St here hattham; Bu hatthahattham. <sup>9</sup> Bm (not Sk Si) omits paragraph from pasupālakā ... to ... tuṇḥibhūto agamāsi, substituting la.

pi purisā timsatim pi purisā cattārīsam pi purisā paññāsam pi purisā<sup>1</sup> saṃharitvā saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi mama hatthattham gacchanti; atha ca panāyaṃ samaṇo eko adutiyo pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yan nūnāham imaṃ samaṇam jīvītā voropeyyan ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi<sup>2</sup> yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam pakatiyā gacchantam sabbatthāmena<sup>3</sup> gacchanto na sakkoti sampāpunitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahosi: Acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho. Aham hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, migam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi; atha ca panāham imaṃ samaṇam pakatiyā gacchantam sabbatthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpunitun ti. **Ṭhito**<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca: **Tiṭṭha**, samaṇa; **tiṭṭha samaṇāti**<sup>5</sup>.

**Ṭhito** aham, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṇ ca tiṭṭhāti.

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahosi: Ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādinō saccapaṭiñṇā. Atha ca panāyaṃ samaṇo gacchaṃ yev'āha: **Ṭhito** aham, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṇ ca tiṭṭhāti. Yan nūnāham imaṃ samaṇam puccheyyan ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam gāthāya<sup>6</sup> ajjhabhāsi:

Gacchaṃ vadesi, samaṇa, **ṭhito** 'mhi<sup>7</sup> mamaṇ ca brūsi  
ṭhitam aṭṭhito ti;

Pucchāmi taṃ, samaṇa, etam atthaṃ: Kathaṃ **ṭhito**  
tvam, aham aṭṭhito 'mhi?

**Ṭhito** aham, Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya  
daṇḍam,

Tuvaṇ<sup>8</sup> ca pānesu asaṇṇato 'si; tasmā **ṭhito** 'ham tuvam  
aṭṭhito 'si.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit paññāsam pi purisā. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si abhisamkhāresi.

<sup>3</sup> Bm Si sabbatthāmena. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si add va. <sup>5</sup> St omits t. s-āti; Bm omits

samaṇa. <sup>6</sup> Cf. Theragāthā p. 80. <sup>7</sup> Si Samaṇaṭṭhito 'mhi. <sup>8</sup> So Si;

Sk tvaṇ; Bm tvam.

Cirassam<sup>1</sup> vata me mahito mahesi<sup>2</sup> mahāvanam samanoyam  
paccavādi<sup>3</sup>;

So 'ham cirassā<sup>4</sup> pahāssam<sup>5</sup> pāpam sutvāna gātham  
tava dhammayuttam.

Itveva<sup>6</sup> coro asim āvudhañ ca sobbhe papāte narake  
anvakārī<sup>7</sup>.

Avandi coro Sugatassa pāde; tatth' eva nam pabbajjam  
ayāci.

Buddho ca kho kāruṇiko mahesi yo satthā lokassa  
sadevakassa

Tam 'Ehi bhikkhūti' tadā avoca; es' eva tassa ahu  
bhikkhubhāvo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchā-  
samanena yena Sāvatti<sup>8</sup> tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena  
cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam  
Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa  
ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosa-  
lassa antepuradvāre<sup>9</sup> mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo  
mahāsaddo hoti: Coro te, deva, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma  
luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivitttho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.  
Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā  
pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnam  
mālam dhāreti. Tam devo paṭisedhetūti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamattehi assasatehi  
Sāvattiyā nikkhami divādivassa yen' ārāmo tena pāyāsi;  
yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccārohitvā  
pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasāmkami; upasāmkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> Bmp cirassam. <sup>2</sup> Si Bm mahesi. <sup>3</sup> Bm mahāvanam pāpuṇi saccavādi; Si mahāvanam samaṇa paccupādi, with note that the Sinh. reading is samanoyam; Skt mahāvana samaṇo 'yam paccupādi; Bu paccavāditi . . . paṭipajji. <sup>4</sup> So Skt; Bm Si cirassāmi. Si notes a reading cirassā. <sup>5</sup> Bm pahāya; Si pajahissa, noting another reading pahāssa, which occurs in Skt; Bu pahassam. <sup>6</sup> So all MSS; Bu idh' eva. <sup>7</sup> So Bu Skt; Bm akiri; Si manvakārī. <sup>8</sup> Si Sāvatti. <sup>9</sup> Bm antepuradvāre.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja, rājā<sup>1</sup> Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālikā vā Licchavī, aññe vā paṭirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi<sup>2</sup> Vesālikā Licchavī, na pi aññe paṭirājāno. Coro me, bhante, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivitṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Nāhaṃ, bhante, paṭisedhissāmi.

Sace pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ pāṇātipātā virataṃ adinnādāna virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ, — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bhante, paccuṭṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma<sup>3</sup>. Kuto pan' assa, bhante, dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo sīlasaṃyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> paggaḥetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahu eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhitaṃ saṃviggalomahaṭṭhajātaṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato<sup>5</sup> bhayaṃ ti. Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Skt omit; Bm rājā vā. <sup>2</sup> Bm nāpi. <sup>3</sup> So Skt Si; Bm saṃvideyyāma

<sup>4</sup> Bm dakkhiṇaṃ bāhaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si ito.



assa etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikānto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāham<sup>1</sup>, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ; addasaṃ kho aham, bhante, Sāvattthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūlhagabbhaṃ visātagabbhaṃ; disvāna me<sup>2</sup> etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvattthi<sup>3</sup> ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato aham, bhagini<sup>4</sup>, jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā. Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi<sup>5</sup> nuna me, bhante<sup>6</sup>, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi, bhante, bahū sañcicca pāṇā<sup>7</sup> jīvitaṃ voropitā ti<sup>8</sup>.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Aṅgulimāla, yena Sāvattthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato aham, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvattthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca: Yato aham, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotth' itthiyā<sup>9</sup> ahosi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpa-kattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Khinā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits. <sup>2</sup> Bm assa. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si sā itthi, the latter with note that katthaci potthake Yena Sāvattthi pāho dissati. <sup>4</sup> Skt add jātiyā, which is omitted in Bm Si Bu. <sup>5</sup> Bm 'ham. <sup>6</sup> Sk omits bhante & Bm omits me. <sup>7</sup> Sk Bm pāṇaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Skt Si; Bm voropetā, as Skt Si supra & infra. <sup>9</sup> So Skt Si; Bm atha khvassā itthiyā sotthi.

itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo arahatam ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati<sup>2</sup>, aññena pi daḍḍo khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi sakkharā<sup>3</sup> khittā āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo bhinnena sisenā lohiteṇa gaḷanteṇa bhinnena pāttena vipphālītāya<sup>4</sup> saṅghāṭiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: Adhivāsehi tvam, brāhmaṇa; adhivāsehi tvam, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvam<sup>5</sup> kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvam, brāhmaṇa, kammassa vipākaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭi-samvedesi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rahogato patisallīno<sup>6</sup> vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisamvedī tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:<sup>7</sup> —

Yo ca<sup>8</sup> pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,  
 So 'mam<sup>9</sup> lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.  
 Yassa pāpam kataṃ kammam kusalena pithiyati<sup>10</sup>,  
 So 'mam lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.  
 Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane,  
 So 'mam lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.  
 Disā hi me dhammakatham suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu  
 Buddhasāsane,  
 Disā hi me te manusse<sup>11</sup> bhajantu ye dhammam<sup>12</sup> ev'  
 ādapayanti santo.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm; Skt (as usually) & Si Sāvatthiyam. <sup>2</sup> Sk na patati; Bu kāye patati (in commentary). <sup>3</sup> Si sakkarā. <sup>4</sup> Skt .vipphālītāya; Bm vipphālītāya; Si vipphālītāya. <sup>5</sup> Bm adds brāhmaṇa. <sup>6</sup> Bm patisallīno. Cf. p. 23 supra. <sup>7</sup> Cf. Theragāthā p. 81; Dh. p. 1. 172—3, 382, 80, 26—7; Vinaya II 196. <sup>8</sup> So Skt Si; Bm inserts va after pubbe. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Skt so imaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Skt Si; Bm pidhiyyati. <sup>11</sup> So Skt; Bm Si (& ? Bu) manujā. <sup>12</sup> So Bm Bu; Si dhammevādapayanti; Skt dhammemevādō.

Disā hi me khantivādānaṃ<sup>1</sup> avirodhappasaṃsīnaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 Suṇantu dhammaṃ kālena taṃ ca anuvīdhiyantu<sup>3</sup>.  
 Na hi jātu so mamaṃ himse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ  
 Pappuyya paramaṃ santim rakkheyya tasathāvare<sup>4</sup>.  
 Udakaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ,  
 Dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḍitā.  
 Daṇḍeṇ' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;  
 Adaṇḍena asatthena ahaṃ danto<sup>5</sup> 'mhi tādinaṃ.  
 Ahimsako ti me nāmaṃ himsakassa pure<sup>6</sup> sato;  
 Ajjāhaṃ saccaṇāmo 'mhi, na naṃ himsāmi kañci naṃ.  
 Coro ahaṃ pure āsīm Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,  
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇam āgamaṃ.  
 Lohitapāṇī<sup>7</sup> pure āsīm Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;  
 Saraṇāgamaṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> passa; bhavanetti<sup>9</sup> samūhataṃ.  
 Tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāna bahu duggatigāminaṃ  
 Phuṭṭho kammavipākena anaṇo<sup>10</sup> bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ.  
 Pamādam<sup>11</sup> anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,  
 Appamādaṃ ca medhāvī dhanam seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati.  
 Mā pamādam anuyuñjetha mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ,  
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulaṃ<sup>12</sup> sukhaṃ.  
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ<sup>13</sup> nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ<sup>14</sup> mama;  
 Paṭibhattesu<sup>15</sup> dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ.  
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;  
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti.

## AṄGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

<sup>1</sup> So Skt; Si khantivodānaṃ; Bm khantipavādānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Bu; Skt av-ināṃ; Si avirodhappasaṃsanaṃ; Bm avirodhaṃ pasaṃsanaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm anuvīdhiyantu. <sup>4</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm tasathāvaraṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si daṇḍo. <sup>6</sup> Bm pure. <sup>7</sup> So Bm Si; Skt l-nim. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si saraṇāgamaṇaṃ. <sup>9</sup> So all MSS. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si anaṇo; Skt ānaṇo; Bu (thrice) aṇaṇo, adding aṇino ti pi pātho. <sup>11</sup> Sk not St, inserts mā. <sup>12</sup> So Skt Si; Bm paramaṃ. <sup>13</sup> So Skt Bu; Si svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ; Bm svāgataṃ nāma sagataṃ. <sup>14</sup> So Bm Si & Skt (2nd time). <sup>15</sup> So Bu; Skt paṭihantesu; Si suvibhattesu; Bm savibh<sup>o</sup>.



## 87.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatiṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato<sup>1</sup> hoti. Tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhantaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanam<sup>2</sup> gantvā gantvā kandati: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho taṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte tṭitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānam aññathattaṃ ti.

Kim hi me, bhante, indriyānam<sup>3</sup> nāññathattam bhavissati? Mayham hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhantaṃ paṭibhāti. So<sup>4</sup> ālāhanam gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti?

Evam etaṃ, gahapati<sup>5</sup>; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>6</sup> piyappabhavikā<sup>7</sup> ti.

Kassa kho nāma etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā? Piyajātikā hi kho<sup>8</sup>, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā<sup>9</sup> utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā<sup>10</sup> akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dibbanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāham, bhonto, yena samaṇo

<sup>1</sup> Bm kalāṅkato. <sup>2</sup> So Sk & St infra; St here ālāhanam; Bu ālāhan ti susānam; Bm Si ālāhanam. <sup>3</sup> Skt here both repeat: atha kho so gah. yena Bh. ten' up., and continue — aññathattam bh. <sup>4</sup> Si adds 'ham. <sup>5</sup> Bm repeats these three words. <sup>6</sup> Bm s-upāyāsā. <sup>7</sup> So Skt here & Bm throughout; Bu (?) p-bhāvikā; Si piyabhūtikā throughout, as Skt frequently infra. <sup>8</sup> Bm vo. <sup>9</sup> Sk paṭikkositvā; Si appaṭikkositvā. <sup>10</sup> Bm sambahulā, as usually.

Gotamo ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto, samaṇo Gotamo etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte t̥hitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattan ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhonto, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etad avoca: Kim<sup>1</sup>hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ nāññathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyāya n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti<sup>1</sup>. Kassa kho<sup>2</sup> nāma' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā? Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikositvā ut̥ṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmin ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati. Piyajātikā hi, gahapati, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Atha kho so gahapati: Sameti me akkhadhuttehiṭi pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthum anupubbena rājante-puraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devim āmantesi: Idan te, Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ: — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etan ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ panāyaṃ Mallikā yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodati<sup>4</sup>: — Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etan ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaññadeva antevāsissa<sup>5</sup> bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa antevāsī abbhanumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ, ācariya; evaṃ etaṃ ācariyāti; — evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Mallike, yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodasi: Sace taṃ,

<sup>1</sup> Skt omit ti. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Skt 'ssa nāma'; Si tassa kho nāma. <sup>3</sup> Bm kho ahaṃ; Si kho 'haṃ. <sup>4</sup> Skt abbhanumodāti. <sup>5</sup> Bm antevāsikassa.

mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evam etan ti. Cara pi re, Mallike, vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nāḷijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha — Mallikā, bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṇ ca vadehi — Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti? Yathā ca<sup>1</sup> te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhuṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ<sup>2</sup> āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇantīti. Evaṃ bhoti kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṇṇetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Mallikā, bho Gotama, devī bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṇ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti?

Evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evam etaṃ, brāhmaṇa<sup>4</sup>; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Tad aminā<sup>5</sup> p' etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditaḥḥaṃ yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassā<sup>6</sup> itthiyā mātā kālam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā<sup>7</sup> rathiyāya<sup>8</sup> rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha<sup>9</sup>? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit ca. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si mama. <sup>3</sup> Skt viratthaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Sk Bm omit the three words repeated. <sup>5</sup> Si iminā. <sup>6</sup> Bm aññatarissā. <sup>7</sup> Skt khittā cittā here, but not infra. <sup>8</sup> Skt rathiyā. <sup>9</sup> So Skt; Si adassatha; Bm addassatha.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi, — pe<sup>1</sup> — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā<sup>2</sup> kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya<sup>3</sup> rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasāṃkamitvā evam āha: Api me sāmikaṃ addasatha? Api me sāmikaṃ<sup>4</sup> addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasāṃkamitvā evam āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha? api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi, — pe<sup>1</sup> — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpatī<sup>6</sup> kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyāya ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasāṃkamitvā evam āha: Api me pajāpatim addasatha? api me pajāpatim addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulaṃ agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikaṃ<sup>7</sup> acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; sā ca taṃ na icchatī. Atha kho Sāvattthi<sup>8</sup>-sāmikaṃ etad avoca: Ime maṃ<sup>9</sup>, ayyaputta, nātakā taṃ<sup>10</sup> acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; ahaṇ ca taṃ na icchāmīti. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthim dvidhā chetvā

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si dhītā. <sup>3</sup> Sk rathiyā. <sup>4</sup> Sk sāmīyaṃ bis.

<sup>5</sup> Si piyabhūtikā. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si p-ti. <sup>7</sup> Skt sāmīyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Bm sā itthi; Si sā itthi. <sup>9</sup> Si mama. <sup>10</sup> So Si; Sk kathaṃ; Bm tvaṃ.

attānaṃ uppāṭesi<sup>1</sup>: Ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Atha kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā rājānaṃ Pāsenadhiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vajīrī kumārī ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vajīrī kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajīriyā te kumāriyā<sup>2</sup> vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajīriyā me, Mallike, kumāriyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā ī vitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vāsabhā khattiyā<sup>3</sup> ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike, khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyo te Viḍūḍabho<sup>4</sup> senāpatīti?

<sup>1</sup> So Sk; Bm uphāresi; Si uppālesi; Bu (?) opādesi. <sup>2</sup> Skt kumariyāya.

<sup>3</sup> So Skt Si; Bm Si Vāsabhakhattiyā. <sup>4</sup> So Skt Si; Bm Viṭṭubho, as in No. 90 & always.

Evam, Mallike; piyo me Vidūdabho senāpatīti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vidūdabhassa senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vidūdabhassa me, Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te ahan ti? \_

Evam, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvan ti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayham te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyham hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānam, Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandanam paccanubhoma, mālā-gandhavilepanam dbāremāti.

Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānan te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānam hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idam kho tam, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyam, Mallike, abbhutam, Mallike, yāvañ<sup>1</sup> ca so

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si; Bm yāva.

Bhagavā paññāya ativijja<sup>1</sup> paññāya<sup>2</sup> passati. Ehi, Mallike, ācāmehi.

Atha kho rāja Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa — pe<sup>3</sup> — sammāsambudhassāti.

PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM SATTAMAṃ.

88.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu<sup>4</sup> pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekapuṇḍarikaṃ nāgaṃ<sup>5</sup> abhirūhitvā Sāvattiyaṃ niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam; divāna Sirivaḍḍhaṃ<sup>6</sup> mahāmattaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaḍḍha, Ānando ti? Evaṃ mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ, āgametu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bm paṭivijja; Skt ativijhā. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Skt maṃ ko; Bm repeats paññāya. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Skt omit pe, repeating bhagavato arahato.

<sup>4</sup> So St Bm; Si migāramātuyā; Sk mingāramātu. <sup>5</sup> So St Bm Si; Sk Bu nāgaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm Sir<sup>o</sup>.

muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, āgometu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamaṃ; upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, sādhu, bhante, āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā<sup>1</sup> tīraṃ, ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ; upasaṃkamtivā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena<sup>2</sup> gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, āyasmā Ānando hatthatthare nisīdatūti. Alam, mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa<sup>3</sup> kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti? — Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Aciravatiyā nadiyā (bis). <sup>2</sup> Sk nāg- twice but usually nāg-.

<sup>3</sup> So Bm & Skt infra; Sk here yassa; St here yāvassa; Si yvāyaṃ.



Kim pana, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ vacī-samācāraṃ — pe — manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante; yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimha<sup>1</sup> pañhena paripūretuṃ, taṃ, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena pañhassa veyyākaraṇena paripūritaṃ. Ye te, bhante, bālā avyattā ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, na mayan taṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye ca kho<sup>2</sup> te, bhante, paṇḍitā vyattā<sup>3</sup> medhāvino anuvicca pariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, taṃ mayāṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi vinnūhīti?

Yo<sup>4</sup> kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro akusalo?

Yo<sup>4</sup> kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho<sup>5</sup>.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro akusalo?

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si nās-hā. <sup>2</sup> Bm ye pana. <sup>3</sup> Bm viyattā; Si byattā viyattā. <sup>4</sup> Sk infra So. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si; Bm savyābajjho; Bu savyāpajjho tí sadukkho.

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati<sup>1</sup>, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evārūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānaṁ vaṇṇetīti<sup>2</sup>?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato, kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati<sup>3</sup>, na ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro<sup>4</sup> anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

<sup>1</sup> Skt substitute pe for parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm saṁvaṇṇetīti. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits these four words here & pi in the surrounding clauses both here & infra. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits pe manos<sup>0</sup>.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n' ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na ubhaya-byābādhāya saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kim pana<sup>2</sup>, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva<sup>3</sup> kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ vaṇṇetīti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato kusaldhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṁ, bhante, yāva<sup>4</sup> subhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ<sup>5</sup>, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena, iminā ca mayaṁ, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena attamanābhīradhā<sup>6</sup>. Evaṁ attamanābhīradhā ca mayaṁ, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena, sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanam kappeyya, hatthiratanam pi mayaṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanam kappeyya, assaratanam pi mayaṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa gā mavaram kappeyya<sup>7</sup>, gā mavaram pi mayaṁ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca, bhante, mayaṁ p' etaṁ jānāma: n' etaṁ<sup>8</sup> āyasmato Ānandassa kappatīti. Ayaṁ me, bhante, bāhitikā rañño Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena chattanāliya<sup>9</sup> pakkhipitvā<sup>10</sup> pahitā soḷasasamā āyāmena atṭhasamā vitthārena; taṁ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando patigaṇhātu anukampaṁ upādāyāti.

Alaṁ, mahārāja; paripuṇṇam me ticīvaran ti.

<sup>1</sup> Skt parihāsanāyanti. <sup>2</sup> Si kin nu kho pana. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds ca. <sup>4</sup> Skt yāvaṁ.

<sup>5</sup> Bm eidaṁ. <sup>6</sup> Skt att-ravā (bis). <sup>7</sup> Skt omīti gām. kap. <sup>8</sup> Bm mayaṁ n' etaṁ jānāma āy. Ā-ssa K. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Skt chatta nāliya; Bm vattanāliya.

<sup>10</sup> Skt pakkhipim vo.

Ayam, bhante, Aciravatī nadī diṭṭhā āyasmatā c' eva Ānandena amhehi ca yadā<sup>1</sup> upari pabbate mahāmegho abhippavutṭho hoti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadī ubhato kūlāni saṃvissandantī<sup>2</sup> gacchati; — evam eva kho, bhante, āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticivaraṃ karissati; yaṃ pan' āyasmato Ānandassa purāṇaṃ ticivaraṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārīhi saṃvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ ambhakaṃ dakkhiṇā saṃvissandantī maññe<sup>3</sup> gamissati. Paṭigaṇhātu<sup>4</sup>, bhante, āyasmā Ānando bāhitikan ti.

Paṭiggahehi<sup>5</sup> kho āyasmā Ānando bāhitikaṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va<sup>6</sup> dāni mayaṃ, bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahu-kiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kalam maññasīti. — Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utṭhāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pak-kāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi rañña Pasenadinā<sup>7</sup> Kosalena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhitikaṃ Bhagavato pādāsi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsanaṇyāti<sup>8</sup>. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### BĀHITIKASUTTAM<sup>9</sup> ATṬHAMAM.

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si yathā. <sup>2</sup> Si saṃvissandantī (bis). <sup>3</sup> Sk adds ko. <sup>4</sup> Si paṭigg<sup>o</sup> (bis). <sup>5</sup> So all MSS. <sup>6</sup> Bm pana. <sup>7</sup> So Si; Sk Pasenadī; Bm Passana-dinā. <sup>8</sup> Si here payirup<sup>o</sup>; Bm payirūp<sup>o</sup>; Sk<sup>t</sup> payurūp<sup>o</sup>. Cf. p. 65 supra. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si Bu Bāhitiya<sup>o</sup>. In the text of the Sutta all MSS read bāhitika, but the form cited by Bu for comment is bāhitiya.

## 89.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷumpaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma Sakyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi kosalo Naṅgarakaṃ<sup>3</sup> anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Yojehi, samma Kārāyana, bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ<sup>4</sup> gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā raṇṇo Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāṃ<sup>5</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgarakamhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena<sup>6</sup> yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārāme jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno<sup>7</sup> rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādaniyāni<sup>8</sup> appasaddāni appanigghosāni<sup>9</sup> vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārūppāni. Disvāna Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha sati udapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pāsādaniyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāṇasārūppāni, yatthassudaṃ<sup>10</sup> mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. *as above* . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so

<sup>1</sup> Bu Medata'umpaṃ & Meta'lumpaṃ; Skt Meta'lupaṃ; Bm Medā'lupaṃ; Si Meda'lupaṃ. Cf. Dh. p. 222 & Jāt. IV 151. <sup>2</sup> Bm Sakyānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Bu; Sk Naṅgarakaṃ (but infra Naṅgarakamhā); Bm Si Nagarakam.

<sup>4</sup> Sk Si uy-miyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm (as usual) repeats bhadrāṃ. <sup>6</sup> So all MSS & Bu (here). See supra page 65. <sup>7</sup> Si anuvicariyamāno.

<sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm pas°. <sup>9</sup> Bm -nigh-. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bm; Bu Si yattha sudam.

Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti? — Atthi, mahārāja, Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Kīva-dūro <sup>1</sup> pana, samma Kārāyana, Naṅgarakamhā Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hotīti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tīṇi yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvasesena <sup>2</sup> gantun ti. Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; gamissāma mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgaramhā yena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi ten' eva divasāvasesena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma <sup>3</sup> Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuṇi, yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho, bhante, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho? Dassanakāmā <sup>4</sup> hi mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro saṃvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ <sup>5</sup> ākoṭehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggaṇ ca uṇhisaṇ <sup>6</sup> ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etad ahosi: Rahāyati <sup>7</sup> kho dāni mahārājā; idh' <sup>8</sup> eva dāni mayā tṭhātabban ti? Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo

<sup>1</sup> So Skt Si; Bm kiṃ va dūre. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si & St infra; St here & Bm divasāvasesena. <sup>3</sup> Skt & Si omit. <sup>4</sup> Bm dassanakāmā. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Skt aggaḷaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Si uṇhisaṇ. <sup>7</sup> So Skt Bm Bu; Si rahāyasi. <sup>8</sup> Skt nedh'.

vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā patitvā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati<sup>2</sup> pāṇihi<sup>3</sup> ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti: Rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi, mittū-pahāraṃ<sup>4</sup> upadaṃsesīti?

Atthi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante<sup>6</sup>, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyantakataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante<sup>7</sup> dasa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni timsam pi vassāni cattārīsam pi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā<sup>8</sup> suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivārenti<sup>9</sup>. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpānakoṭikaṃ<sup>10</sup> paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho<sup>11</sup> ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapati<sup>12</sup> gahapatihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātārā vivadati, bhātā pi<sup>13</sup> bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini<sup>14</sup> pi bhātārā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne<sup>15</sup> khīrodakibhūte<sup>16</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si nipatitvā. <sup>2</sup> Bm paricumpati. <sup>3</sup> Skt pāṇihi. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Skt mittu-pahāraṃ here & vittūvohāraṃ infra; Bm mittupahāraṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Si & Sk infra; Sk here svakkhāto; Bm svākhyāto. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si add bhagavā. <sup>7</sup> Sk caranti here. <sup>8</sup> So Bm Si; Sk sunhātā; St suhanohātā. <sup>9</sup> Si parivārenti, with note that the Sinh. reading is parivārenti. Cf. Vol. I pp. 504 & 571. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bu, the latter noting as a var. lect. āpānakoṭikaṃ which is read by Bm Si. <sup>11</sup> Sk (ter) saṃgho, omitting bhagavato sāvaka-. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si gahapatayo. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si omit bhātārā v. bhātā pi. <sup>14</sup> Bm bhagini. <sup>15</sup> Bm omits. <sup>16</sup> Bm khīrodakibhūte.

maññam piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. Na kho panāham, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ samaggaṃ parisāṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So 'ham tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise<sup>1</sup> lūkhe<sup>2</sup> dubbanne uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte<sup>3</sup> dhamanisanthatagatte na viya maññe cakkhum bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti<sup>4</sup>: Addhā ime āyasmanto anabhiratā<sup>5</sup> vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesāṃ kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ<sup>6</sup> kataṃ paṭicchannaṃ<sup>7</sup>, tathā<sup>8</sup> ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbannā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā. na viya maññe cakkhum bandhanti janassa dassanāyāti. Tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: — Kin nu kho<sup>9</sup> tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbannā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā, na viya maññe cakkhum bandhatha janassa dassanāyāti. Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogo<sup>10</sup> no mahārājāti. Idha panāham, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggu-dagge abhiratarūpe piṇitindriye<sup>11</sup> appossukke pannalome paradavutte<sup>12</sup> migabhūtena cetasā viharante<sup>13</sup>. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānanti, tathā ime āyasmanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā udaggudaggā abhiratarūpā piṇitindriyā appossukkā<sup>14</sup> pannalomā paradavuttā<sup>15</sup> migabhūtena cetasā viharantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto

<sup>1</sup> Si kīse. <sup>2</sup> Skt twice lukhe, once lūkhā. <sup>3</sup> So Skt & I Jāt. 346; Si uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte; Bm uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si etad ahoṣi, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is evaṃ hoti. <sup>5</sup> Sk anabhiratā. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si omit. <sup>7</sup> Bm katā paṭicchannā. <sup>8</sup> Bm adds hi. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits kho. <sup>10</sup> So Skt Si Bu; Bm pandukarogino. <sup>11</sup> Bm pin-; Si piṇind-. <sup>12</sup> So Si; Skt Bm h-ṭṭhā ud-gā ... p-vuttā. <sup>13</sup> So Si; Sk viharantīti; Bm viharanti. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si appossukkā here et supra. <sup>15</sup> Bm paradattavuttā here et supra.



pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, atthakarane<sup>1</sup> nisinnassa antarantarākatham<sup>2</sup> opātentī. So 'haṃ na labhāmi: Mā me bhonto atthakarane nisinnassa antarantarākatham opātetha<sup>3</sup>, kathāpariyosānam<sup>4</sup> me bhavanto āgamentūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākatham opātentī. Idha panāham, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti n' eva tasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato sāvakanāṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsi-tasaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti; tatr' aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī<sup>5</sup> jannukena ghaṭṭesi<sup>6</sup>: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaṇḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā<sup>7</sup> parisā bhavissatīti. Na kho panāham, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinītaṃ parisāṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasamaṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vālavedhirūpe<sup>8</sup>. Te<sup>9</sup> bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti: Imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati, evaṃ assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evaṃ ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākarissati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamanti. Te Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati

Skt atthekarane here & attakarane infra; Bm aḍḍakarane; Si aṭṭakarane.

<sup>2</sup> Bm a-kathā. <sup>3</sup> Sk opātetam. <sup>4</sup> Sk katham p. bhavanto. <sup>5</sup> Si brahmacārī; Skt sabrahmacārī. <sup>6</sup> Skt ghaddhesi; Bm Si ghaṭesi. Cf. p. 4 supra (where ghaṭṭesi should be read). <sup>7</sup> Bm suvinītā (bis). <sup>8</sup> Bm vālavedhirūpe; Si vālavedhirūpo. <sup>9</sup> Skt vo. <sup>10</sup> Bm adds bho. <sup>11</sup> Sk omits these four words.

sampahamseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā na c' eva Bhagavantam pañham pucchanti, kuto<sup>1</sup> vādam āropessanti, aññadatthu<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato sāvakā sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇa-panḍite — pe — gahapatipaṇḍite samaṇapaṇḍite nipune kata-parappavāde vāavedirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti . . . . &c. as above . . . . vādam āropessanti, aññadatthu Bhagavantam yeva okāsam yācanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājitā<sup>3</sup> samānā vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyo-sānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam āhamsu: Manam<sup>4</sup> vata bho anassāma; manam vata bho anassāma. Mayam hi pubbe assamaṇā<sup>5</sup> va samānā samaṇā 'mhāti<sup>6</sup> paṭijānimhā, abbrāhmaṇā<sup>7</sup> va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti<sup>8</sup> paṭijānimhā, anarahanto<sup>9</sup> va samānā arahanto 'mhāti<sup>10</sup> paṭijānimhā. Idāni kho 'mhā<sup>11</sup> samaṇā, idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, Isidatta—Purāṇā<sup>12</sup> tha-patayo mama bhattā mama yānā<sup>13</sup> aham nesaṃ jīvitaṃ<sup>14</sup> dātā yasassa<sup>15</sup> āhattā<sup>16</sup>. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi

<sup>1</sup> Si kut' assa. <sup>2</sup> Si aññadatthum. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si pabbajitā, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is pabbājitā. <sup>4</sup> Si mayam, noting that the Sinh. reading is manam. <sup>5</sup> Si asamaṇā. <sup>6</sup> Sk samaṇamhāti. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si abrahmaṇā. <sup>8</sup> Sk brāhmaṇamhāti. <sup>9</sup> Si anarahanto. <sup>10</sup> Sk arahantamhāti; Bm arahantamhāti. <sup>11</sup> Si 'mha throughout. <sup>12</sup> Bu says: Isidattapurāṇā ti Isidatto ca Purāṇo ca; Skt Isidattapurāṇathapatayo; Bm Isidantapurāṇā; Si Isidantapurāṇā. <sup>13</sup> Bu Bm Si yānā, the latter with note that the Sinh. reading is sānā (as Skt). <sup>14</sup> Bu jivikaṃ. <sup>15</sup> Sk adds dānam (here only). <sup>16</sup> So Skt Si; Bm āhattā.

nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, senaṃ abbhuyyāto<sup>1</sup> samāno ime va<sup>1</sup> Isidatta — Purāṇe thapatayo vīmaṃsamāno<sup>2</sup> aññatarasmim sambādhe āvasathe vāsaṃ upagacchim. Atha kho, bhante, ime Isidatta — Purāṇa thapatayo bahudeva<sup>3</sup> rattim dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosum kho Bhagavantam<sup>4</sup> tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Ime Isidatta — Purāṇa thapatayo mama bhaddā mama yānā, ahaṃ tesam jīvitaṃ dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane uḷāraṃ<sup>5</sup> pubbenāparam visesaṃ sañjānantiti<sup>6</sup>. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho<sup>7</sup> ti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pi khattiyo, ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako<sup>8</sup>, ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko<sup>9</sup>, ahaṃ pi āsītiko<sup>10</sup>. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsītiko ahaṃ pi āsītiko<sup>11</sup>, iminā vārahaṃ<sup>12</sup> evāhaṃ<sup>12</sup>, bhante, Bhagavati<sup>13</sup> paramanipaccākāraṃ kattum, mittūpahāraṃ upadamsetum. Handa ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṇi bhāsivā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto. Uggaṇhātha<sup>14</sup>, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi; pariyāpuṇātha,

<sup>1</sup> Sk imameva; Bm ime ca; Si ime alone. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Si vim<sup>0</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Bm bahūdeva. <sup>4</sup> Bm yato ahosi bhagavā tato. <sup>5</sup> Si here uḷāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Bm Si jānanti here et supra. <sup>7</sup> Sk throughout supaṭipanno saṃgho.

<sup>8</sup> Bm Si Kosalo throughout. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) asītiko. <sup>10</sup> Si adds ti. <sup>11</sup> Bm

Si omit from yam pi bhante inclusive. <sup>12</sup> So Sk Si; Bm iminā pāhaṃ-

sante bhagavati. <sup>13</sup> Sk bhagavato. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si uggaṇhatha.

bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni<sup>1</sup>; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni; atthasamhitāni, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni ādi-brahmacariyakāṇi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

## 90.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ujuṇṇāyam<sup>2</sup> viharati Kaṇṇakatthale<sup>3</sup> Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuṇṇam anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karanīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkama; upasamkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchā: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkamissatiti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkamissatiti.

Assosum kho Somā ca bhaginī<sup>4</sup> Sakulā<sup>5</sup> ca bhaginī: Ajja

<sup>1</sup> Sk repeats these three words. <sup>2</sup> So Skt Bu; Bm Uruṇṇāyam; Si Udaṇṇāyam. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk Kaṇṇatthalaka throughout. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si always & Skt sts.; Bu & Skt sts. bhagini. <sup>5</sup> Skt here Sukulā.

kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkamissatīti. Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānam Pasenadim Kosalam bhattābhihāre upasamkamitvā etad avocum: — Tena hi, mahārāja, amhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātānkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha: Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātānkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāso yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātānkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Kim pana, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññam dūtam nālatthun ti?

Assosum kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattam bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasamkamissatīti. Atha kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī mam bhattābhihāre upasamkamitvā etad avocum: Tena hi, mahārāja, amhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātānkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram puccha: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātānkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Sukhiniyo<sup>1</sup> hontu, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam me tam, bhante: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassavī aparisesam nānadassanam paṭijānissati; n' etam ṭhānam vijjātīti. Ye te, bhante evam āhaṃsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam

<sup>1</sup> Skt sukhiniyo. Cf. No 123 & I Jāt. 408. <sup>2</sup> Sk bhagavā.

āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — kacci te, bhante, Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānu-dhammaṃ vyākaronṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo <sup>1</sup> gārayham <sup>2</sup> thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

Ye te, mahārāja, evam āhamsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana man <sup>3</sup> te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍūḍabham senāpatim āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ <sup>4</sup> kathāvatthum rājante-pure <sup>5</sup> abbhudāhāsīti?

Saṅjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāśagotto ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, mama vacanena Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāśagottaṃ amantehi <sup>6</sup>: Rājā te, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Saṅjayo brāhmaṇo Ākāśagotto ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Saṅjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāśagottaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca; Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya bhāsitaṃ <sup>7</sup>, taṃ ca jano aññathā pi <sup>8</sup> paccāgaccheyya? Yathā-kathaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhiñānāti vācam <sup>9</sup> bhāsītā ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhiñānāmi vācam bhāsītā: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbañ ñassati sabbaṃ dakkhīti <sup>10</sup>, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante <sup>11</sup> Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ pana <sup>12</sup>, bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk vādānupāto; Bm vādānupādo. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Sk gāruyham; Si gareyham. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si man. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits imaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm r-pūre. <sup>6</sup> Sk āmantesi. <sup>7</sup> Skt cāsitaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Skt vi. <sup>9</sup> So Skt Si; Bm vācā. <sup>10</sup> Bm dakkhiti; Bu Skt Si dakkhīti. <sup>11</sup> Si omits. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si omit.

yo sakideva sabbañ ñassatī sabbañ dakkhīti, n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjatīti. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā—khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ kho, mahārāja, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ dve vaṇṇā aggam akkhāyanti, — khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca, yadidañ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānañjalikammasāmicikamman ti<sup>1</sup>.

Nāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ diṭṭhadhammikañ pucchāmi; samparāyikāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Pañc' imāni, mahārāja, padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatassa bodhim: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho, vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāti-sītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtañ attānañ āvikattā<sup>3</sup> satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārīsu<sup>4</sup>. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro<sup>5</sup> kusalesu dhammesu. Pañṇavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā<sup>6</sup> pañṇāya samannāgato āriyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imañi kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; tañ<sup>7</sup> nesañ assa dīgharattañ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā, -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā

<sup>1</sup> Bm abhivādanap- samicikammāni; Si abhivādanañ paccuṭṭhānañ añjalikammañ samicikamman ti; Sk paccupaṭṭhānañ. <sup>2</sup> Si (as p. 95 supra) saddahati. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS here. <sup>4</sup> Bm b-isu; Si sabrahmacārīsu. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si an-ūro. <sup>6</sup> Sk omits final yā. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Si; Bm ettha pana.

suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; Ettha pana nesam, bhante, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesāham<sup>1</sup>, mahārāja, padhānavemattam<sup>2</sup> vadāmi. Seyyathāpi 'ssu<sup>3</sup>, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam kim maññasi. mahārāja? Ye te dve<sup>4</sup> hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api<sup>5</sup> nu te dantā va danta-kāraṇam gaccheyyūm, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyun ti<sup>6</sup>?

Evam<sup>7</sup> bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā<sup>8</sup> avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇam gaccheyyūm, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūm, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' evam<sup>9</sup>, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yan tam saddhena pattabbam appābādhena asaṭhena amāyāvinā āradhaviyena paññāvatā<sup>10</sup>, tam vata<sup>11</sup> asaddho bavhābādho<sup>12</sup> saṭho māyāvi kusito<sup>13</sup> duppañño pāpuṇissatīti, n' etam ṭhānam vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brahmaṇā vessā suddā. Te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te c' assu sammappadhānā<sup>14</sup>, ettha pana tesam, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇan ti?

Ettha kho nesaham<sup>15</sup>, mahārāja, na<sup>16</sup> kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi, yadidam vimuttiya vimuttiṃ. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso sukkham sākakaṭṭham ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya<sup>17</sup>; atha aparō<sup>18</sup> puriso sukkham sālakaṭṭham

<sup>1</sup> Skt pan' esāham. <sup>2</sup> So Bu (bis); Sk padhānamettā; Bm Si padhānavemattatam. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk seyyathā phassu; Bm seyyathāpi mahārāja. <sup>4</sup> Si ye dve te. <sup>5</sup> Bm api su nu. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits ti. <sup>7</sup> Si adds etam. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds va. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si no h' etam. <sup>10</sup> So Sk; Bm Si paññāvatā. <sup>11</sup> Bm tam tathā so. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si (as at p. 94) bavhābādho; Bu bavh<sup>0</sup>. <sup>13</sup> Bm kusito. <sup>14</sup> Si samapp<sup>0</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Sk ettha kho panesāham. <sup>16</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>17</sup> Bm dhātum kareyya. <sup>18</sup> Bm athāparo.



ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkham ambakaṭṭham ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkham udumbarakaṭṭham ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Tam kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesam agginam nānādāruto abhinibbattānam kiñci nānākaraṇam, — acciyā vā accim, vaṇṇena vā vaṇṇam, ābhāya vā ābhan ti?<sup>1</sup>

No h' etam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yan tam tejam viriyā nimmathitam<sup>2</sup> padhānā 'bhinibbattam<sup>3</sup>. Nāham tattha kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin ti.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattam, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattan ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā<sup>4</sup> te devā āgantāro itthattam; ye te devā abyāpajjhā<sup>5</sup>, te devā anāgantāro itthattan ti.

Evam vutte Viḍūḍabho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ye te, bhante, devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro<sup>6</sup> itthattam, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro<sup>7</sup> itthattam te deve<sup>8</sup>. tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti<sup>9</sup> vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ayaṃ kho Viḍūḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kālo yaṃ putto puttena manteyyāti<sup>10</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍūḍabham senāpatim āmantesi: — Tena hi, senāpati, tam yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvataṃ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitam, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyā-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Sk ābhā. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk viriyanippharattitam. <sup>3</sup> Bm nibbattam. <sup>4</sup> Bm savyāpajjhā; Si sabyāpajjhā. <sup>5</sup> Bm abyāpajjhā. <sup>6</sup> Sk anāgantāro. <sup>7</sup> Si ān<sup>0</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>9</sup> Sk pabbājissanti. <sup>10</sup> Sk niman-teyyāsiti.

dhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ <sup>1</sup> kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhāuā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvata, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, senāpati? Yāvata rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha <sup>2</sup> rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Yāvata, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, na pahoti tattha . . . pabbājetum vā ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, senāpati? Sutā te devā Tāvatiṃsā ti?

Evam, bho; sutā me devā Tāvatiṃsā; idhāpi <sup>3</sup> bhotā rañṇā <sup>4</sup> Pasenadinā <sup>5</sup> Kosalena sutā devā Tāvatiṃsā ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, senāpati? Pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse tamhā ṭhānā cāvetum vā pabbājetum vā ti?

Dassanāya pi, bho, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatiṃse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessati <sup>6</sup> vā pabbājessati <sup>7</sup> vā ti.

Evam eva kho, senāpati, ye te devā savyāpajjhā <sup>8</sup> āgantāro itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ te deve dassanāya pi nappahonti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti vā ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Konāmo ayaṃ <sup>9</sup>, bhante, bhikkhūti?

Ānando nāma, mahārājāti.

Ānando vata bho, ānandarūpo vata bho. Heturūpaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits throughout. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si tattha pahoti. <sup>3</sup> Si idāni pi. <sup>4</sup> Bm rañño. <sup>5</sup> Sk Pasenadi. <sup>6</sup> Bm cāvissati. <sup>7</sup> Sk (here et infra) pabbājissati. <sup>8</sup> Sk here sabbyāpajjhā. <sup>9</sup> Si Konāmāyaṃ.

bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupam, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kim pana, bhante<sup>1</sup>, atthi Brahmā ti?

Kim pana tvam, mahārāja, evam vadesi: Kim pana. bhante, atthi Brahmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthataṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattan ti?

Yo so, mahārāja, Brahmā savyāpajjho, so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brahmā abyāhajjho, so Brahmā anāgantā itthattan ti.

Atha kho aññataro<sup>2</sup> puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvatthum rājantepure abbhudāhāsiti<sup>3</sup>?

Viḍḍabho, mahārāja, senāpatīti.

Viḍḍabho senapati evam āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja. brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ. bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbhā; sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca. tena c' amhā attamanā. Cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ<sup>4</sup> mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbhā; cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhideve<sup>5</sup> mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbhā, adhideve Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhibrahmānaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbhā, adhibrahmānaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana<sup>6</sup> mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbhā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Handa

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds kim pana tvam. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds so. <sup>3</sup> Sk abbhutā hoti. <sup>4</sup> Bm cātuvāṇṇisaddhiṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk aviveva & avideve. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits pana.

ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvam, mahārāja, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmiti.

KANNAKATTHALASUTTAM DASAMAM.

RĀJAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

## 91.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyam paṭivasati jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatiko<sup>1</sup> jātiyā tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sakkharappabhedānam<sup>2</sup> itihāsapañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakya-kulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — Iti pi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā<sup>3</sup>, so imam lokam sadevakam samarakam sabrahmakam<sup>4</sup>, sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyo-sānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam<sup>5</sup>, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti; sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpanam arahatam dassanam hotīti.

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm vīsav°. <sup>2</sup> Bm sakkharapabhedānam. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds ti. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits. <sup>5</sup> Sk sabbyañjanam.

Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ .... anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ, tāta Uttara, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto . . . . sammāsambuddho — pe — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotiti<sup>1</sup>. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Uttara, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama<sup>2</sup>, upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>3</sup> Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayan taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedis-sāmaṃti. Yathākathaṃ panāham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho, tāta Uttara, amhākam mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va<sup>4</sup> gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. — Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cak-kavatti<sup>5</sup> dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janapa-datthāvariyaṃ pattaṃ sattaratanaṃ samannāgato, tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇā-yakaratanāṃ eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā<sup>6</sup> parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaḍḍena asatthena dhammena<sup>7</sup> abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. — Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattaṃcchaddo<sup>8</sup>. Ahaṃ kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā<sup>9</sup>, tvaṃ mantānaṃ paṭiggahetā ti<sup>10</sup>.

Evam bho ti kho Uttaro māṇavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā utthāy' āsanā Brahmāyusaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena

<sup>1</sup> Sk hoti. <sup>2</sup> Sk upasaṃkami. <sup>3</sup> Bu bhagavantaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm yeva. <sup>5</sup> So Sk & I Sum. Vil. 249; Bm Si Bu & I Dīgha 88 have i short. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si vir<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds Samena. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm vivattaṃcchaddo; Si vivattaṃcchaddo, <sup>9</sup> So Sk Bm; Si kattā, with note that the Sinh. reading is dātā. <sup>10</sup> So Si Bu & I Dīgha 89; Sk paṭiggahitā; Bm paṭiggahitā.

cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattimse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattimse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvīsu mahāhāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattimsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi<sup>3</sup> yathā addasā<sup>4</sup> Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam<sup>5</sup> pi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi<sup>6</sup>.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattimsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpathum assa passeyyan ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māsāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Videhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā Brahmāyūṃ<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kacci, tāta Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo

<sup>1</sup> Sk pahūtaj<sup>0</sup> infra; Sk here & generally pahutaj<sup>0</sup>; Si Bu pahutaj<sup>0</sup>; Bm cahutaj<sup>0</sup> in every instance but one, where pahutaj<sup>0</sup> is read. <sup>2</sup> Bm cāti.

<sup>3</sup> So Sk & 1 Dīgha 106; Bm abhisamkhārosi; Si abhisamkhāresi.

<sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm; Si addasa. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu (infra Sk kevalam pi); Bm Si kevalakappam. <sup>6</sup> So Sk (here) Bu; Bm Si chādesi, as 1 Dīgha 106 & Sk infra. <sup>7</sup> Bm anapāyini. <sup>8</sup> Bm Brahmāyubr<sup>0</sup>.

abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tathā<sup>1</sup> santaṃ yeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā, tādiso ca bho<sup>2</sup> so bhavaṃ Gotamo, na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatitṭhitapādo<sup>3</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Hetṭhā kho pana tassa bhoto Gotamassa pādātalesu cakkāni jātāni sa-hassārāni<sup>4</sup> sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākārāparipūrāni; āyatapaṇḍi<sup>5</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; dīghaṅguli<sup>6</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; mudutalunnahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussaṅkhapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; eṇijaṅgho<sup>7</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; tṭitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anomaṃto<sup>8</sup> ubhohi pāṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavatthaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kañcanasanni-bhattaco<sup>9</sup> sukhumacchavī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati<sup>10</sup>; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni<sup>11</sup> añjanavaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni<sup>12</sup> padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni<sup>13</sup>; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhapubbaddhakāyo<sup>14</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaraṃso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa<sup>15</sup> kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho<sup>16</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; rassaggasaggi<sup>17</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sīhahanu<sup>18</sup> kho

<sup>1</sup> Si yathā; Bm emits 2nd tathā. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si kho. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si supat<sup>0</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Sk sahasrarāni. <sup>5</sup> Sk āy-hī. <sup>6</sup> Bm d-lī. <sup>7</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si eṇij<sup>0</sup>. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si anomaṃto. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm k-ataco; Si k-athaco. <sup>10</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si upalimpati. <sup>11</sup> Bm nilhni. <sup>12</sup> Sk k-vatthni. <sup>13</sup> Sk p-vattnk<sup>0</sup>; Bm dakkh-āni. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si -aḍḍha-. <sup>15</sup> So Si & Sk infra; Bm yāvatakvāssa; Bu yāvatakassa. <sup>16</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vatta-. <sup>17</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Skt -i. <sup>18</sup> Si sīhahanu.

pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; cattārisadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; avivaradanto<sup>1</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; susukkadāṭho<sup>2</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; pahūtajivho<sup>3</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; karavikabhāṇī<sup>4</sup>; abhinīlanetto<sup>5</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; unṇā kho pana tassa<sup>6</sup> bhoto Gotamassa, bhamukantare<sup>7</sup> jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā<sup>8</sup>; unḥisasīso<sup>9</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Imehi kho so<sup>10</sup> bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa — mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇeṃ eva<sup>11</sup> pādena paṭhamam pakkamati; so nātidūre pādam udharati, nāccāsanne pādam nikkhipati; so nātisīgham gacchati, nātisaṇikam<sup>12</sup> gacchati; na ca adduvena adduvaṃ<sup>13</sup> saṃghaṭṭento<sup>14</sup> gacchati; na ca goppakkena goppakam<sup>15</sup> saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; so gacchanto na satthim unnāmeti; na satthim onāmeti; na satthim sannāmeti; na satthim vināmeti. Gacchato kho pan' assa bhoto Gotamassa adharakāyo<sup>16</sup> va iṇjati, na ca kāyabalena<sup>17</sup> gacchati. Avalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyen' eva avaloketi; so na uddham ulloketi, na adho oloketi, na ca vipekkhamāno<sup>18</sup> gacchati; yugamattaṇ ca pekkhati; tato c' assa uttarim anāvaṭam<sup>19</sup> nāṇadassanaṃ bhavati<sup>20</sup>. So antaragharaṃ pavisanto na kāyam unnāmeti<sup>21</sup>, na kāyam onāmeti, na kāyam sannāmeti,

<sup>1</sup> So Sk; Bm Si aviraḷadanto; Bu does not quote the word, but employs both virālā & avivarā. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si susukkadāṭho. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; pahutajivho; Si bahutajivho. <sup>4</sup> So Bu; Sk k-nī; Bm Si karavikabhāṇī. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhinīlanetto. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si pan' assa. <sup>7</sup> Si Bu bhamukantare. <sup>8</sup> Bm So Sk Bu; Bm Si mudutul<sup>0</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Si unḥisasīso. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Imehi kho pana bho so; Si Imehi kho so bho. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si omit eva, as apparently does Bu. <sup>12</sup> So Sk Si; Bu (bis) nātisaṇikam. <sup>13</sup> So Sk Bm; Bu -dd-; Si addhav<sup>0</sup>. <sup>14</sup> Sk s-ddhento throughout. <sup>15</sup> All MSS. here goppak-; Sk infra gopp<sup>0</sup>. <sup>16</sup> So Bu; Sk Si araddhakāyo; Bm adḍhakāyo. <sup>17</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Kāyapallena. <sup>18</sup> So Sk Bu & Si (which omits ca); Bm na ca adho pekkhamāno gacchati. <sup>19</sup> Bm anāvaṭa. <sup>20</sup> Sk bhagavati. <sup>21</sup> Sk unṇ<sup>0</sup>.



na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāṇinā ālambitvā āsane nisīdati, na ca āsanasmim<sup>1</sup> kāyaṃ pakkhipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na ca<sup>2</sup> adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisīdati. na ca goppahena goppakaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca pāṇinā hanukaṃ upādiyitvā<sup>3</sup> nisīdati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na paritassati; so achambhī akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomahaṃso vivekāvatto<sup>4</sup> ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto<sup>5</sup> na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti<sup>6</sup> nāthithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattam dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā<sup>7</sup> hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti hoti; patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti; so pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichadḍayamāno<sup>8</sup>. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto<sup>5</sup> na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhāti<sup>6</sup> nāthithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo<sup>9</sup> byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena ālopaṃ atināmeti<sup>10</sup>. Dvattikkhattuṃ<sup>11</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā<sup>12</sup> ajjhoharati, na c' assa kāci odanamiñjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c' assa kāci odanimiñjā mukhe avasitthā hoti; athāparaṃ<sup>13</sup> ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭi-saṃvedī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, no ca rasarāgapati-saṃvedī. Atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ<sup>14</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā<sup>15</sup> brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti pu-

<sup>1</sup> Bm āsane tasmiṃ. <sup>2</sup> Bm omits ca. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm upadahitvā; Si upadahetvā. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Vivekavatto, cited by Bu as a var. lect; Sk omits ca. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si patigg<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm patigaṇhati; Si patiggaṇhati. <sup>7</sup> Si nikkhipetvā. <sup>8</sup> Si vicch<sup>o</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Si adds patiggaṇhati. <sup>10</sup> Sk atimāneti. <sup>11</sup> Bm dvitt<sup>o</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Bm s-itvā. <sup>13</sup> Bm addhāyaṃ; Si aḍḍh.ya. <sup>14</sup> Bm a-gato. <sup>15</sup> Si vihiṃsup<sup>o</sup>.

rāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na up-  
pādessāmi<sup>1</sup>; yātrā<sup>2</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-  
vihāro cāti<sup>3</sup>. So bhuttāvī pattodakam patigaṇhanto na pattam  
unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pat-  
tam vināmeti. So pattodakam patigaṇhāti nātithokam nāti-  
bahum; so na khulukhulukārakam pattam dhovati na sam-  
parivattakam pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyam nikkhi-  
pitvā hatthe dhovati. Hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoto hoti,  
patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakam chaddeti  
nātidūre nāccāsanne<sup>4</sup> na ca vichaddāyamāno. So bhuttāvī  
pattam bhūmiyam nikkhipati nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca  
anattiko pāttena hoti, na ca ativelānurakkhī pattasmiṃ. So  
bhuttāvī muhuttam tuṇhī nisidati, na ca anumodati sa kalam  
atināmeti. So bhuttāvī anumodati, na tam bhattam gara-  
hati, na aññaṃ bhattam paṭikaṅkhati<sup>5</sup>; aññadatthu dham-  
miyā<sup>6</sup> kathāya tam parisam sandasseti samādapeti samutte-  
jeti sampahamseti. So<sup>7</sup> tam parisam dhammiyā kathāya  
sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāy'  
āsanā pakkamati. So nātisīgham gacchati, nātisaṇikam gac-  
chati, na ca mucitukāmo<sup>8</sup> gacchati. Na ca tassa bhoto  
Gotamassa kāye cīvaram accukkaṭṭham hoti na ca accok-  
kaṭṭham, na ca kāyasmim allinam<sup>9</sup>, na ca kāyasmim apak-  
kaṭṭham<sup>10</sup>, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāyamhā<sup>11</sup> vāto  
cīvaram apavahati<sup>12</sup>, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye rajo-  
jallam lippati<sup>13</sup>. So āramagato nisidati paññatte āsane,  
nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavam Gotamo pāda-  
maṇḍanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā  
nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya pari-  
mukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So n' eva attabyābādhāya  
ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya  
ceteti. Attahitam parahitam ubhayahitam<sup>14</sup> sabbalokahitam

<sup>1</sup> Bm uppādisāmi. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm yatrā. <sup>3</sup> Cf. I 10. <sup>4</sup> Sk here nacc<sup>o</sup>,  
generally nācc<sup>o</sup> with Bm Si; Bu na acc<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk paṭikankī.  
<sup>6</sup> Sk adds va. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds hi. <sup>8</sup> So Bu; Sk vimucc<sup>o</sup>; Bm Si muccitu-  
kāmo. <sup>9</sup> Bm allinam. <sup>10</sup> So Si Bu; Bm apakkaṭṭham; Sk apakkaṭṭham.  
<sup>11</sup> Bm kāyamhi; Si kāyasmim. <sup>12</sup> Bm avahati; Si asavahati; Sk āpava-  
hati. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si limpiti. <sup>14</sup> So Sk Si; Bm attahitaparahitanubhayahi-  
tasabbalokahitam.

eva so bhavaṃ Gótamo cintento nisinno hoti. So ārāmagato parisatim<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ parisam<sup>2</sup> ussādeti, na taṃ parisam<sup>3</sup> apasādeti<sup>4</sup>, aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisam sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahaṃseti. Atṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho pan' assa bhoto Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati, vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju<sup>5</sup> ca savanīyo<sup>6</sup> ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādi ca. Yathā parisam<sup>7</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gótamo sarena viññāpeti na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena bhotā<sup>8</sup> Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā utthāy' āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva avijahattābhāvena<sup>9</sup>. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantāṃ; addasāma tṭhitāṃ; addasāma antara-ghare nisinnāṃ tuṇḍibhūtāṃ; addasāma antaraghare bhuñjantāṃ; addasāma bhuttāvim<sup>10</sup> nisinnāṃ tuṇḍibhūtāṃ; addasāma bhuttāvim<sup>11</sup> anumodantāṃ; addasāma ārāmaṃ gacchantāṃ<sup>12</sup>; addasāma ārāmagataṃ nisinnāṃ tuṇḍibhūtāṃ; addasāma ārāmagataṃ parisatim<sup>13</sup> dhammaṃ desentāṃ. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gótamo, tato ca bhiyyo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekam-sam<sup>14</sup> uttārāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' anjalim<sup>15</sup> paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>16</sup>. Appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhim<sup>17</sup> samāgaccheyyāma; appevanāma siyā kocid eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Videhesu anupubbena cārikam<sup>18</sup> caramāno yena Mithilā tad avasari. Tatra sudam<sup>19</sup> Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane<sup>20</sup>. Assosum<sup>21</sup> kho Methileyyakā<sup>22</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si parisati. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm appasādeti. <sup>3</sup> Sk Bm manjū. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bu; Bm savaniyo; Sk savanīyyo. <sup>5</sup> So Bm; Sk Si Bu avijahitāntā. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si āgacchantāṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si tenāñjalim, as always. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Sk Si omit third recital. <sup>9</sup> As in Sutta 83 Bm Magghadev<sup>9</sup>, Si Magghadev<sup>9</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si Mithileyyakā.

Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilam anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo .... arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Methileyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilam anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sambahulehi māṇavakehi<sup>1</sup> saddhiṃ yena Makhādevambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa avidūre ambavanassa etad ahosi: Na kho m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, māṇavaka; yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha, — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi, — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto vīsaṃvassasatiko jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-keṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvata, bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brāhmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi,

<sup>1</sup> Bm sambahulehi sāvakehi.

Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunā c' eva yasasā ca<sup>1</sup>. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Evam bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmayussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so māṇavako Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brahmāyu. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādham appātantaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jīṇṇo..... lokāyata-mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvata bho brāhmaṇagahapati-kā Mithilāyam paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesam brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunā c' eva yasasā ca. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kālam maññatīti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Katāvakāso kho<sup>2</sup> bhavaṃ samaṇeṇa Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavaṃ kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna oram attha<sup>3</sup> okāsaṃ akāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tam parisam etad avoca: Alaṃ<sup>4</sup> bho, nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāhaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissamīti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> Sk here (but not infra) omits this passage from tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ (Bm bedānaṃ). <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm kho 'mhi bhavata. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm oramatha. Sk Bu amathataṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds kho.

kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brahmano Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Ye 'me dvattiṃsāti sutā	mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Dve tesam <sup>2</sup> na passāmi	bhoto kāyasmim, Gotama.
Kacci kosohitam bhoto	vatthaguyham, naruttama?
Nārīsaha nāma savhayā <sup>3</sup> ?	Kacci jivhā narassikā <sup>4</sup> ?
Kacci pahūtajivho si?	Yatha tam jāniyāmasi <sup>5</sup>
Ninnāmay' etaṃ tanukam <sup>6</sup> .	kaṅkham <sup>7</sup> vinaya no, he,
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya	samparāyasukhāya ca.
Katāvakāsā pucchāma <sup>8</sup>	yam kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṃkhārāṃ abhisaṃkhāsi yathā addasā Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitam vatthaguyham Atha kho Bhagavā jivham ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam pi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi<sup>9</sup> paccabhāsi:

Ye te dvattiṃsāti	sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Sabbe te mama kāyasmim;	mā te <sup>10</sup> kaṅkhāhu, brāhmaṇa.
Abhiññeyyam abhiññātāṃ	bhāvetabbaṃ ca bhāvitam
Pahātabbam pahīnam <sup>11</sup> me;	tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa <sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm bahutajivhāya sāti. <sup>2</sup> Bm dve tesam pi. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm nārīsamānasavhayā. <sup>4</sup> Bm nadassaka. <sup>5</sup> Bm jānisamase. <sup>6</sup> Bm pahutaṃ. <sup>7</sup> So Si; Bm kaṅkhavinaya; Sk kaṅkhā. <sup>8</sup> Sk pucchema. <sup>9</sup> So Si & Sk infra; Sk here gāthā; Bm gāthāya. <sup>10</sup> Bm vo. <sup>11</sup> Bm pahinnaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Cf. S. N. p. 105.

Diṭṭhadhammabitatthāya      samparāyasukkhāya ca  
Katāvakāso pucchassu      aṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: Katāvakāso kho 'mhi samaṇena Gotamena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti? Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ; aññe pi maṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti; yannūnaḥ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ samparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjabbhāsi: —

Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti?      Kathaṃ bhavati vedagū?  
Tevijjo bho kathaṃ hoti?      Sotthiyo kinti vuccati?  
Arahaṃ bho kathaṃ hoti?      Kathaṃ bhavati kevali?  
Muni ca<sup>1</sup> bho kathaṃ hoti?      Buddho kin ti pavuccati.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyum brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi: —

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi<sup>2</sup>      saggāpāyaṃ ca passati,  
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto,      abhiññā vosito muni<sup>3</sup>.  
Cittaṃ visuddhaṃ jānāti      muttaṃ rāgehi sabbaso  
Pahīnajātimaṇaṇo      brahmacariyassa<sup>4</sup> kevali  
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ      Buddho tādi pavuccatīti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekam-saṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati<sup>5</sup> pañhi ca parisambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: — Brahmāyvāhaṃ<sup>6</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo ti. Atha kho sā parisā acchariyabbhūtacittajātā<sup>7</sup> ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho; samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata<sup>8</sup>; yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo nāto yasassī evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ<sup>9</sup> karissatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyum brāhmaṇaṃ etad

<sup>1</sup> Sk municca. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Sk (here & in No. 98) Si vedi. <sup>3</sup> Cf. No. 98, S. N. p. 423. <sup>4</sup> Bm brahmacariissa. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk paricumbhati, as at p. 120. <sup>6</sup> Bm Brahmāyu 'haṃ. <sup>7</sup> Si acchaeiyabbhūtajātā. <sup>8</sup> Bm omits these three words. <sup>9</sup> Sk paramanipaccakāraṃ; Bm paramanipaccakāraṃ; Si paramaṃ nipaccakāraṃ. Cf. p. 124.

avoca: Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa; utṭhaha<sup>1</sup>; nisīda tvaṃ sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utṭhahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, — dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaranacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmim̐ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakaṭhaṃkatho vesārajappato aparappaccayo<sup>4</sup> satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, — evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhīm bhikkhusaṃghenaṭi.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm utṭhāhi. <sup>2</sup> Sk -kāl-. <sup>3</sup> Bm vītamalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si aparappaccayo.



Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāham Buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā<sup>1</sup> santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikam pakkāmi.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapādi dhammassānudhammam<sup>2</sup>; navamam<sup>3</sup> dhammādhikaraṇam vihesesi<sup>4</sup>. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam<sup>5</sup> parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> opapātiko hoti<sup>7</sup> tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

#### BRAHMĀYUSUTTAM PATHAMAM.

## 92.

### Selasuttam.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

<sup>1</sup> Sk sakatthāya. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si dhammam sānudhammam. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm na ca mam. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm viheseti. <sup>5</sup> Bm yojanānam; Si saññojanānam. <sup>6</sup> Sk p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hoti.

## 93.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattṭhiyam paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahosi: Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvannimṃ suddhim paññāpeti<sup>1</sup> Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhimṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun<sup>2</sup> ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvattṭhiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahosi: Ayam kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattṭhiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo<sup>3</sup>. So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhimṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Atha kho te<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo ten' uapaśaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayam, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvannimṃ suddhimṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhimṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā<sup>5</sup> bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhimṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayam, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvannimṃ suddhimṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

<sup>1</sup> Sk Bm paññāpeti. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si paṭim°. <sup>3</sup> Bm omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesaṃ . . . anavayo; Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits te here. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si duppatimantiyā.

mena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakan ti. Dutiyam pi kho Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinō ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ ti. Tatiyam pi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocuṃ: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvannim saddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakam; mā bhavam Assalāyano ayuddhaparājitaṃ parājayīti.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Addhā kho ahaṃ bhavante na labhāmi. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādinō ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ. Api cāhaṃ bhavantānaṃ <sup>1</sup> vacanena gamissāmīti.

Atha kho Assalāyano māṇavo mahatā <sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti?

Dissante <sup>3</sup> kho pana, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi; te ca brāhmaṇā, yonijā va samānā, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si bhavatānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Bm mahatiyā. <sup>3</sup> Bm dissanti.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutaṃ te: Yona-Kambojesu<sup>3</sup> aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti?

Evaṃ bho sutam<sup>5</sup> me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya<sup>6</sup> no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhī —kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si atha kvettha. <sup>2</sup> Si omits these three words here. <sup>3</sup> Si Yonaka-K°. <sup>4</sup> Sk c' eva. <sup>5</sup> Bm add taṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si upapajjeyya.

dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino<sup>1</sup> pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchādittihino kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyū ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> --pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va<sup>3</sup> nu kho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā<sup>4</sup> paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammāditṭhī, —kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammāditṭhī, —kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammāditṭhī, —kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyyū ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha

<sup>1</sup> Sk pāṇātipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits these three words here. <sup>3</sup> Sk 'dha. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si pisunāya vācāya... pharusāya vācāya.

brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ<sup>1</sup> mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va<sup>3</sup> nu kho pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ<sup>4</sup> ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama —pe<sup>5</sup>— vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abyābajjhaṃ throughout. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds kho & omits evaṃ etaṃ maññanti. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> 'dha. <sup>4</sup> Cf. No. 81. S<sup>k</sup> sotthiṃ sināniṃ; B<sup>m</sup> sotthisināni; Si sotthisinānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si recites in extenso.

muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisasataṃ sanni-  
pāteyya: Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇa-  
kulā rājaññakulā uppannā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salalassa vā canda-  
nassa vā padumakassa<sup>2</sup> vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggim̐ abhi-  
nibbattentu tejo pātukarontu<sup>3</sup>. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye  
tattha caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā  
pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā ra-  
jakadoniyā vā elandaḍakattḥassa<sup>5</sup> vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggim̐  
abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Taṃ kim maññasi, Assa-  
lāyana? Yo evan<sup>6</sup> nu kho so<sup>7</sup> khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā  
rājaññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā  
padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi<sup>8</sup> abhinibbatto tejo  
pātukato<sup>9</sup>, so eva<sup>10</sup> nu khvāssa aggi accimā ca<sup>11</sup> vaṇṇimā  
ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiṃyāṃ kā-  
tūṃ? Yo pana so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā ratha-  
kārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkara-  
doniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elandaḍakattḥassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ  
ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva  
accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā  
agginā aggikaraṇiṃyāṃ kātun ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khatti-  
yakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā sala-  
lassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya  
aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇ-  
ṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiṃyāṃ  
kātūṃ; yo pi so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakāra-  
kulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā  
vā rajakadoniyā vā elandaḍakattḥassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya  
aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, so c' assa<sup>12</sup> aggi accimā ca  
vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggi-  
karaṇiṃyāṃ kātūṃ. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si add sākassa vā. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si & Sk infra & at No. 96; Sk here padumassa. <sup>3</sup> Bm dhātum karontu. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si veṇukulā. <sup>5</sup> Bm eraṇḍa-  
katḥassa. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si ca for evan. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits so. <sup>8</sup> Sk & Si (here only)  
aggim̐. <sup>9</sup> Bm dhātakato. <sup>10</sup> Sk evan. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si c' eva. <sup>12</sup> Bm svāssa;  
Si so pi 'ssa.

ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbenā pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇaṇaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā vā sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brāhmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṃ<sup>1</sup> gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ<sup>2</sup>; tesaṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro<sup>3</sup> jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabho" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjāya<sup>4</sup> hi so, bho Gotama, assataro hoti. Idaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Bm vaḷavā. <sup>2</sup> Bm saṃyojeyyaṃ ... saṃyojaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Sk kisero; Bm kissaro Si kissaro. <sup>4</sup> So. Sk & Pischel's edition (1880) of this sutta; Bm kuṇḍaṃ hi; Si so kumārāṇḍu pi.



hi 'ssa, bho Gotama, nānākaraṇaṃ passāmi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ<sup>1</sup> na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ passāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā<sup>2</sup>, eko ajjhāyako upanīto<sup>3</sup> eko anajjhāyako anupanīto; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūne<sup>4</sup> vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako ajjhāyako upanīto, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūne vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, anajjhāyake anupanīte<sup>5</sup> dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko ajjhāyako upanīto dussilo pāpadhammo, eko anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūne vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamam bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūne vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, dussile pāpadhamme dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Pubbe kho tvaṃ, Assalāyana, jātiṃ agamāsi, jātiṃ gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvaṃ<sup>6</sup> cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paccāgato<sup>7</sup> yam ahaṃ paññāpemi.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto apaṭibhāno<sup>8</sup> nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ apaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbaṃ, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ<sup>9</sup> araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu<sup>10</sup> sammantānaṃ<sup>11</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno

<sup>1</sup> So Sk<sup>1</sup>Si & Pischel's MSS; Bm amutra ca pan' esānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si so-

dariyā; as Bm infra. <sup>3</sup> Bm upanito. <sup>4</sup> Bm pāhunake. <sup>5</sup> Si anūp<sup>0</sup> alwas.

<sup>6</sup> So Sk<sup>1</sup> & Pischel; Bm mante gantvā tape agamāsi, tape gantvā c<sup>0</sup>;

Si mante gantvā tam eva ṭhapetvā c<sup>0</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Sk pabbājato. <sup>8</sup> Bm appaṭi-

bhāno; Si appaṭibhāno; Sk apatibhāno. <sup>9</sup> Sk b-isīnaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Bm p-kūṭṭisu.

<sup>11</sup> Bm samantānaṃ.

añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakam ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjetṭhavaṇṇāni<sup>1</sup> dussāni nivāsetvā aṭaliyo<sup>2</sup> upāhanā ārohitvā jātarūpamayaṃ daṇḍaṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile<sup>3</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Handa<sup>4</sup> ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā<sup>5</sup>, handa<sup>4</sup> ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho<sup>6</sup>, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ko nāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> gāmaṇḍalarūpo viya sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Handa naṃ abhisapāmāti<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapimsu: Bhasmā<sup>9</sup> vasalī<sup>10</sup> hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapimsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c' eva hoti dassanīyataro<sup>11</sup> ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etaṃ ahoṣi: Moghaṃ vata no tapo, apphalaṃ<sup>12</sup> brahmacariyaṃ. Mayaṃ hi pubbe yaṃ abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasalī hohīti<sup>13</sup>, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imaṃ pana mayaṃ yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro c' eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānaṃ moghaṃ tapo, na panāpphalaṃ<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyaṃ. Ingha<sup>15</sup> bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, taṃ pajahathāti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm majjhimavaṇṇaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm paṭaliye; Si agaliyo. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Bu & Sk infra; Sk here patthaṇḍe; Si patthiṇḍile. <sup>4</sup> Bm omits handa.

<sup>5</sup> Si gantā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits kho.

<sup>7</sup> Bm ko paṇāhaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Si abhisapissāmāti. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si always & Sk eventually; Sk here bhasmaṇ. <sup>10</sup> So Si; Bm vasali; Sk caṣalā. Also, Bm Si insert hohi, bhasmā vasali hohi, bhasmā vasalī.

<sup>11</sup> Bm dassanīyataro. <sup>12</sup> Bm apphalaṃ. <sup>13</sup> Bm repeats bh. v. hohi. <sup>14</sup> Sk naphalaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> So Bm Si & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; Sk here isa.

Yo bhavati manopadoso, tam pajahāma. Ko nu bhavam hotīti?

Suto no<sup>1</sup> bhavataṃ Asito Devalo isīti?

Evam bho.

So kvāhaṃ, bho<sup>2</sup>, homīti.

Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhivādetuṃ upasaṃkamimsu. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi satta brāhmaṇisayo etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ<sup>3</sup>, bho: Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭīsu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: — Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno putto orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahma-dāyādā ti.

Evam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātu<sup>5</sup> mātā yāvā sattamā<sup>6</sup> mātāmahayugā brahmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitā<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇiṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitu<sup>8</sup> pitā yāvā sattamā<sup>9</sup> pitāmahayugā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrahmaṇiṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yathā gabbhassa avakkanti<sup>10</sup> hotīti?

Jānāma mayaṃ, bho, yathā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Bm nu. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits bho. <sup>3</sup> Si sutam etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Si janimātā; Bm janikā mātā. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Si janimātu; Bm janikāmātu. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si add mātu. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Bu; Si janipitā; Bm janiko pitā. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bu; Si janipitu; Bm janiko (for? janikassa pitu). Bu, after paraphrasing by the (Bm) janika readings, says: te va vā pāṭho. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si add pitu. <sup>10</sup> Bm'avakkanti. <sup>11</sup> Instead of this sentence, Bm reads: Na mayaṃ jānāma, bho, yathā g. av. hotīti. Yathā kathaṃ pana, bho, gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti. Idha . . . .

Idha mātāpitāro va<sup>1</sup> sannipatitā<sup>2</sup> honti, mātā<sup>3</sup> ca utunī<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup>, gandhabbo va paccupaṭṭhito hoti; evaṃ tinnaṃ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti.

Jānanti pano bhonto yagghe<sup>6</sup> so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti?

Na mayāṃ, bho, jānāma yagghe so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti.

Evaṃ sante<sup>7</sup> bho jānātha ke tumhe hothāti?

Evaṃ sante, bho, na mayāṃ jānāma keci mayāṃ<sup>8</sup> homāti.

Te<sup>9</sup> hi nāma, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitena Devalena isinā sake<sup>10</sup> jātivāde samanuyuñjiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā<sup>11</sup> na sampāyissanti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi mayā sakasmim<sup>12</sup> jātivāde samanuyuñjiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno sampāyissasi, yesaṃ tvaṃ sācariyako na Puṇṇo dabbigāho<sup>13</sup> ti?

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama<sup>14</sup>; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

#### ASSALĀYANASUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 94.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udeno Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Khemiyambavane<sup>15</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo Bārāṇasim anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si ca. <sup>2</sup> Sk vasantipatitā. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits honti mātā. <sup>4</sup> Bm utunī. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits hoti. <sup>6</sup> Sk & Pischel yagghi; Bm taggha. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits evaṃ sante here, as does Pischel. <sup>8</sup> Bm kesamayaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Bm Tena. <sup>10</sup> Bm saka-. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si place this word before the preceding word, as does Sk infra. <sup>12</sup> So all MSS. <sup>13</sup> Sk dabbihā. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si omit these three words. <sup>15</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk Khemik<sup>o</sup>.

jaṅghāvihāraṃ<sup>1</sup> anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khe-miyambavanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so Ghoṭa-mukho brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udenena saddhiṃ sammodi sammo-daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ ekamantaṃ<sup>2</sup> anucaṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṇ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Ghoṭamukho pi kho<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitaṃ kho Ghoṭamukhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: Samvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisīdāti.

Etad eva<sup>5</sup> kho pana mayaṃ bhoto Udenassa āgamaya-mānā na<sup>6</sup> nisīdāma. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso pubbe ani-mantito āsane nisīditabbaṃ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṇ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me<sup>7</sup> tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyaṃ<sup>8</sup> anujāneyyāsi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca<sup>9</sup> pana me bhāsitassa atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi: Idaṃ bho Udena kathaṃ; imassa kvattho<sup>10</sup> ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyaṃ<sup>11</sup> khvāhaṃ bhoto Udenassa anujānis-sāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi<sup>14</sup>; yassa ca panāhaṃ

Bm jaṅghav<sup>0</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Bm caṅkamantaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si pa-ri-bbājo. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits kho. <sup>5</sup> Sk adds ca. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits na. <sup>7</sup> So Si; Sk omits pana; Bm sace me kho pana. <sup>8</sup> Sk anuññeyyāsi; Bm anumañ-ñeyyāsi. <sup>9</sup> Bm omits ca. <sup>10</sup> Sk (here) ko attho. <sup>11</sup> Bm anumaññissāmi. <sup>12</sup> Sk (here) katthe. <sup>13</sup> Sk bhavaṃ. <sup>14</sup> Sk paṭikkoseyyāsisāmi.

bhoto Udenassa bhāsitassa attham na jānissāmi, bhavantam yeva tatth'<sup>1</sup> Udenam uttarim paṭipucchissāmi: — Idam bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evam katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa, puggalā<sup>2</sup> santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmiṁ. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṁvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṁ, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṁ puggalānaṁ katamo te puggalo cittam ārādheti?

Yvāyaṁ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayam me puggalo cittaṁ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṁ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayam pi me puggalo cittaṁ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṁ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayam pi me puggalo cittaṁ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayam, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṁvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayam me puggalo cittaṁ ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa, ime tayo puggalā cittaṁ n' ārādhenti?

Yvāyaṁ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṁ sukhakāmaṁ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṁ<sup>3</sup> ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayam puggalo cittaṁ n' ārādheti.

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Sk yevatt'. <sup>2</sup> Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pugg. Paññ. p. 55. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si d-ulaṁ.

Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle<sup>1</sup> ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle n' eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti<sup>2</sup>; — iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā<sup>3</sup>. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ<sup>4</sup> pariyesati, khattavattthūṃ pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana<sup>5</sup>, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā<sup>6</sup> maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattthūṃ pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassaṃ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ samanupassasi<sup>8</sup>, — yā vā<sup>9</sup> 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ pariyesati, khattavattthūṃ pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā<sup>10</sup> 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhāriyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattthūṃ pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits from so attānaṃ ca to paritāpeti. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Ang. I 70—76. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si dāsīdāsaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm ca. <sup>6</sup> Sk arattarattā. <sup>7</sup> Si Yvāyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm reads idha katamaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamāyaṃ parisā sambahulaṃ samanupassasi. <sup>9</sup> Sk Bm Si cāyaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si cāyaṃ; Sk yvāyaṃ.

Yvāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nātta-paritāpanānuyogam anayutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyaṃ parisā<sup>2</sup> asārattarattā maṇikunḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsiddāsāṃ pahāya khattavattum pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, imissāṃ<sup>3</sup> parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ<sup>4</sup> samanupassāmīti.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ: — Mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā<sup>5</sup> me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsita'. Atthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṃ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi<sup>6</sup>, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako<sup>7</sup> hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko<sup>8</sup> nābhīhaṭaṃ<sup>9</sup> na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā<sup>10</sup> paṭigaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ<sup>12</sup> na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ<sup>13</sup>, na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk svāyaṃ; Bm yāyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk yāyaṃ parisāṃ; Bm yā cāyaṃ parisā. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk imissā; Bm imāya. <sup>4</sup> So all three MSS. here. <sup>5</sup> Si adds kho. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si suṇohi. <sup>7</sup> Bm acelako. Cf. I. 77. <sup>8</sup> Si h-a-ro; Bm hatthapalekhano na ehibhaddantiko. <sup>9</sup> Bm nabh<sup>0</sup>; Si nābhīhataṃ. <sup>10</sup> Bm kumbhimukhā. <sup>11</sup> Bm paṭiggaṇhāti; Si paṭigaṇhāti. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si eḷakamantaraṃ. <sup>13</sup> Si mūs<sup>0</sup>.



na purisantaragatāya, na sammāṅgikā<sup>1</sup>, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na māṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati<sup>2</sup>. So ekāgārikiko vā hoti ekālopi<sup>3</sup>, dvāgārikiko vā hoti dvālopi<sup>4</sup>, — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattāgārikiko vā hoti sattālopi<sup>4</sup>; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti, — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, . . ., (*&c as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) . . . attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Udena, abhikkantaṃ bho Udena. Seyyathāpi, bho Udena, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evam bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Udenaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Udena, etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, brāhmaṇa, etarahi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi<sup>5</sup> mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>6</sup> Gotamaṃ dasasu pi yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vīsatiyā yojanesu — pe<sup>8</sup> — timsāya yojanesu, cattārīsāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsaṃ pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ; yojanasate<sup>9</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> pipati. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds vā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits pe.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> bhagavantaṃ (bis). <sup>7</sup> Si adds hi; B<sup>m</sup> adds pi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omit. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam, yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayam taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me<sup>1</sup>, bho Udena, Aṅgarājā<sup>2</sup> devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekam nicca-bhikkham dadāmi.

Kim pana te, brāhmaṇa, Aṅgarājā devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti?

Pañca, bho Udena, kahāpanasatānīti.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātārūparajataṃ paṭigga-hetun ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati, vihāram<sup>3</sup> bhoto Udenassa kārāpessāmi.

Sace kho me tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārāpetukāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālam kārāpehīti.

Iminā p' aham<sup>4</sup> bhoto Udenassa bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṃghe dānam samādapeti<sup>5</sup>. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālam kārāpessāmi.

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālam kārāpesi. Sā etarahi Ghoṭamukhī ti vuc-catīti.

#### GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits me. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Si Aṅgarājā; Sk āharāja here & ahorājā infra. <sup>3</sup> Sk viharāham bhoto. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si iminā 'ham. <sup>5</sup> Sk dāne samādapetvā.

## 95.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim yena Opasādam nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satṭṭakattṭhodakam sadhaññam rājabhoggam raññā<sup>1</sup> Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyam brahmadeyyam. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . . bho Gotamo (*ĕc, as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādam for Thullakottṭhitam*) . . . arahatam dassanam hotiti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā<sup>2</sup> saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyam upagato hoti<sup>3</sup>. Addasā kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanam sālavanam<sup>4</sup>, disvā<sup>5</sup> khattam āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam ti?

Atthi, bho Caṅki, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (*ĕc. as p. 55*) . . . Buddho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantam Gotamam upasamkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā Opasādake<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatike evam vadehi: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto<sup>7</sup>, Caṅkī pi brāhmaṇo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā<sup>8</sup> Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

<sup>1</sup> Sk rañño. <sup>2</sup> Bm saṃghas<sup>0</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Bm omits. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds ten' upasamkamante. <sup>5</sup> Bm disvā. <sup>6</sup> Bm bhonto. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si Opās<sup>0</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasāmkami, upasāmkamitvā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamissatīti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasāmkamimsu, upasāmkamitvā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: Saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamissatīti?

Evam kho me, bho, hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamitum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasāmkamitum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā<sup>3</sup> akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>4</sup> jātivādena; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto .... jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāmkamitum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasāmkamitum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇi brahmavaccasī<sup>6</sup> akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī silavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasilena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits. <sup>2</sup> Sk nānāveraṇjakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Digha p. 113. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si & Bu. (Sk omits this sentence). Cf. supra p. 156 & 1 D. 228. <sup>4</sup> Bm Bu anupakuṭṭho. <sup>5</sup> Bm bedānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si brahmavacchasi.

raṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato visatṭhāya aneḷagalāya<sup>1</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo tīṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī raṇño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito<sup>2</sup>. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satinakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ raṇño Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ .... brahmadeyyaṃ, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtun ti.

Evam vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: — Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva<sup>3</sup> arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>4</sup> Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhakaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jātivādena. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto<sup>5</sup> .... jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhakaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pahūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> hiraññasuvannaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ ca vehasatṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāma-kānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kessamasum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> So Sk (here) Si Bu; Bm (& Sk infra) aneḷagalāya, as 1 Dīgha 114.

<sup>2</sup> Sk omitts apacito here & supra. <sup>3</sup> Bm pi; Sk evārahāma. <sup>4</sup> Si sama-  
naṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si sujāto — pe — jātivādena. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si bahutaṃ.

brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhuddāvakaṣo dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariyasīlī<sup>1</sup> kusalasīlī kusalasīlena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallō<sup>3</sup>. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī apāpapurekkhāro<sup>4</sup>. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakhattiyakulā<sup>5</sup>. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addhakulā<sup>6</sup> pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ tirotaṭṭhā tirojanapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ anekāni devatāsahassāni pañehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputtadāro pañehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pañehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkhara-sāti saputtadāro pañehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Ye pana<sup>7</sup> kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakhettaṃ āgacchanti, atithi no<sup>8</sup> te honti. Atithi<sup>9</sup> kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane, atithi 'smākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo; atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits; Bm a-li & k-li. <sup>2</sup> Si kusalena sīlena, which Bu cites as a variant. <sup>3</sup> Sk vigatapapaṇco. <sup>4</sup> Sk apāpapurekkhite. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; Bm Si asambhinnā khattiyakalā. <sup>6</sup> Sk addhe; Si addhakulā. <sup>7</sup> Bm ye kho te. <sup>8</sup> Sk Bm Si atithino. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) Atithi here. <sup>10</sup> Bm sakkātabbā g-bbā m-bbā p-bbā.

Iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Ettakam kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ pariyāpuṇāmi, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇavaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo. Ekamekena pi, bho, aṅgena samannāgato na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Tena hi bho sabbe va mayam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.

Atha kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vuddhehi vuddhehi brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ kiñci kiñci<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā nisinno hoti. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpaṭhiko<sup>2</sup> nāma māṇavo daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo, tassaṃ<sup>3</sup> parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. So vuddhanaṃ vuddhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānānaṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi: Mā 'yasmā Bhāradvājo vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mantayamānānaṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetu<sup>5</sup>, kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Bhāradvājo āgametūtī. Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāvaṃ Gotamo Kāpaṭhikaṃ māṇavaṃ apasādesi. Kulaputto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, bahussuto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, paṇḍito<sup>6</sup> ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, pahoti ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun ti. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Addhā

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Sk kiñci kañci. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Bm Kāpaṭhiko; Si Kāpadiko, with note that the Sinh. reading is Kāpaṭhiko. <sup>3</sup> Sk tassa. <sup>4</sup> Bm here et infra buddhānaṃ; Si vuddhānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Sk Bm opātetī; Si opatesi. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si transpose paṇḍito & kalyāṇavākkaraṇo.

kho<sup>1</sup> Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvacane<sup>2</sup> kataṃ<sup>3</sup> bhavissati, tathā hi naṃ<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontīti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: Yadā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā<sup>5</sup> cakkhum upasamharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ paṇhaṃ pucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam<sup>6</sup> aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasamhāsi<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ paṇhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yad idam<sup>8</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itihīti paramparāya<sup>9</sup> piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekamsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchanti: idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti,—idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ<sup>10</sup> tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidam: Atthako Vāmakō Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits addhā kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk pavacakatam. <sup>3</sup> Bm katham. <sup>4</sup> Bm tathā tathā h' idam. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits. <sup>6</sup> Sk parivattakam. <sup>7</sup> Bm upasamharati. <sup>8</sup> Sk yam idam & sammannāharati supra. <sup>9</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si itihitiha. <sup>10</sup> Sk Bu samihitam throughout. Cf. 1 D. 238.



No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Iti<sup>1</sup> kira, Bhāradvāja, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇam eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇam ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Ye pi te brāhmaṇam pubbakā isayo mātānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Āgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi na evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma. mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Seyyathāpi, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇi<sup>2</sup> paramparā-saṃsattā, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati, — evam eva kho, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇupamaṃ maññe<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati; — purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Taṃ kim maññasi, Bhāradvāja? Nanu evaṃ sante brāhmaṇānaṃ amūlikā saddhā sampajjatitī?

Na kho 'ttha<sup>4</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā saddhāya<sup>5</sup> yeva payirūpāsanti, anussavā p' ettha brāhmaṇā payirūpāsantitī<sup>6</sup>.

Pubbe va kho tvam, Bhāradvāja, saddham āgamāsi; anussavaṃ idāni vadesi. Pañca kho ime, Bhāradvāja, dhammā ditthe va dhamme dvidhā<sup>7</sup> vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko ditthinijjhānakhanti. Ime<sup>8</sup>, Bhāradvāja, pañca dhammā ditthe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Api ca, Bhāradvāja, susaddahitaṃ<sup>9</sup> yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi susasaddahitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā<sup>10</sup>. Api ca,

<sup>1</sup> Sk nati. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk andhaveṇi. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk andhaveṇumaññe. Cf. I D. 239. <sup>4</sup> Si khvettha; Bm khatta. <sup>5</sup> Sk Bm saddhā. <sup>6</sup> So Bm St & Sk infra; Si (bis) payirupāsanti. See p. 117 supra. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si dvedhā. <sup>8</sup> Sk na ime. <sup>9</sup> So Si with note that the Sinh. reading in susaddhitaṃ; Bm susaddhāyitaṃ; Sk susaddhiyatam & susaddhahitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Sk aññathā.

Bhāradvāja, surucitaṃ yeva hoti — pe — svānussutaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva hoti — pe<sup>2</sup> — suparivitakkaṃ<sup>3</sup> yeva hoti — pe<sup>4</sup> — sunijjhāyitaṃ yeva hoti, tañ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, tañ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja, viññunā<sup>5</sup> purisena nālam ettha ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantuṃ: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me saddhā ti iti vadaṃ saccam anurakkhati<sup>6</sup>, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpemi, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti<sup>7</sup>]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti<sup>8</sup>; anussavo ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitakko ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me diṭṭhinijjhānakhantīti iti vadaṃ<sup>9</sup> saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpema, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hotīti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati<sup>10</sup>, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubujjhati? Saccānubodhaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Idha<sup>11</sup> Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṃkamtivā tisu dhammesu samannesati,

<sup>1</sup> Bm svānussavātaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits pe. <sup>3</sup> Si suparivitakkaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si omits pe. <sup>5</sup> Sk viññū. <sup>6</sup> Bm evaṃ eva sijjhati iti vā taṃ saccam anurakkhati. <sup>7</sup> Skt Bm omit this sentence. <sup>8</sup> Bm adds la. <sup>9</sup> Bm iti vā taṃ <sup>10</sup> Sk Bm an-eti. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si add kira, which Sk & Bu omit.

lobhaniyesu<sup>1</sup> dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyā-dinnacitto<sup>2</sup> ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassam vā vadeyya passāmīti, param vā tathattāya<sup>3</sup> samādapeyya yaṃ paresam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evam jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassam vā vadeyya passāmīti, param vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>4</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā tam aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammam deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo<sup>5</sup>, na so dhammo sudesiyo<sup>6</sup> luddhenāti. Yato nam samannesamāno visuddham lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, tato nam uttarim samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmīti apassam vā vadeyya passāmīti param vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evam jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassam vā vadeyya passāmīti, param vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>4</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā tam aduṭṭhassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammam deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo duṭṭhenāti. Yato nam samannesamāno visuddham<sup>7</sup> dosaniyehehi dhammehehi sa-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si has-i-here & in following adjectives, as has Sk once infra (lobhaniyehehi). <sup>2</sup> Sk Bm -ṇṇ-. <sup>3</sup> Bm tadattāya. <sup>4</sup> Bm (bis) tathārūpo. <sup>5</sup> Si p-īyo. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Sk sudesā; Bm sudesaniyo. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi suddham.

manupassati, tato nam uttarim samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassam vā vadeyya passāmīti, param vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresam assa digharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evam jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassam vā vadeyya passāmīti, param vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresam assa digharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>1</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā<sup>2</sup> vacīsamācāro, yathā tam amūlhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammam deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūlhenāti. Yato nam samannesamāno visuddham<sup>3</sup> mohaniyehi dhammehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddham niveseti, saddhājāto upasamkamanto payirūpāsati<sup>4</sup>, payirūpāsanto sotam odahati, ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti, sutvā dhammam dhāreti, dhāritānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, attham upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānam khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccam<sup>5</sup> sacchikaroti, paññāya ca tam ativijjha passati. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānubodham paññāpema, na tveva<sup>6</sup> saccānupatti hotīti<sup>7</sup>.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānubodham pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattim mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm tathārūpo. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits; Bm tathārūpo. <sup>3</sup> Sk adds lobhaniyehi dhammehi visuddham dosaniyehi dhammehi visuddham. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si paramatthasaccam. <sup>6</sup> Sk adds tāva. <sup>7</sup> Bm saccānupatti hoti.

Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ<sup>1</sup> saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānupattiṃ paññāpemaṃti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānupattiṃ pekkhāma. Saccānupattiyaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Saccānupattiyaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ, no ce taṃ padaheyya, na-y-idaṃ saccam anupāpuṇeyya; yasmā ca kho padahati, tasmā<sup>2</sup> saccam anupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānupattiyaṃ padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Padhānassa<sup>3</sup> kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukārā<sup>4</sup>; no ce taṃ tuleyya, na-y-idaṃ padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānassa tulanā bahukārā ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussāho bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na-y-idaṃ tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussa-hatī, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussa-hatī, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahu-

<sup>1</sup> Sk b-aṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits tasmā. <sup>3</sup> Sk saccānupattiyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si b-ro here, b-rā infra. <sup>5</sup> So Si Sk; Bm ussaheyya (bis) & once ussāhatī.

kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti<sup>1</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ, na-yidaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā<sup>2</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-yidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-yidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ<sup>3</sup> bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, na-yidaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ ba-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhammān-ti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> atthūpararikkhā; B<sup>m</sup> Si atthup<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Si dhammassavanaṃ throughout.

hukāram; no ce taṃ sotam odaheyya, na-y-idam dhammam suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotam odahati, tasmā dhammam suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadhānam bahukāran ti.

Sotāvadhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadhānassa bahukāram dhammam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

Sotāvadhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idam sotam odaheyya. Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotam odahati, tasmā sotāvadhānassa payirūpāsana bahukārā ti.

Payirūpāsana<sup>2</sup> pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsana<sup>3</sup> bahukāram dhammam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

Payirūpāsana<sup>4</sup> kho, Bhāradvāja, upasamkamanam bahukāram; no ce taṃ upasamkameyya, na-y-idam payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasamkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsana<sup>5</sup> upasamkamanam bahukāran ti.

Upasamkamanassa pana, bho Gotamasa, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasamkamanassa bahukāram dhammam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti.

Upasamkamanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā bahukārā; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idam upasamkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasamkamati, tasmā upasamkamanassa saddhā bahukārā ti.

Saccānurakkhanam<sup>6</sup> mayam bhavantam Gotamam apucchimha<sup>7</sup>; saccānurakkhanam bhavam Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākam ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā<sup>8</sup> attamanā. Saccānubodham<sup>9</sup> mayam bhavantam Gotamam apucchimha, saccānubodham bhavam Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākam ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattim mayam bhavantam Gotamam apucchimha; saccānupattim bhavam Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākam ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiyā bahukāram dhammam mayam bha-

<sup>1</sup> Si payirup. <sup>2</sup> Sk saddhā. <sup>3</sup> Si ap-hā. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si; Bm amha. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si saccam anubodham.

vantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, \* saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tad eva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Mayam hi, bho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā<sup>1</sup> kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajanesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇa-gāravaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

## CAṆKĪSUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

## 96.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, catasso pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> imabbhā kimhā; B<sup>m</sup> ibbhā kiṇhā. <sup>2</sup> Si tatrīdaṃ.



pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Khattiyo vā khattiyam paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyam paricareyya, suddo vā khattiyam paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Vesso vā vessam paricareyya, suddo vā vessam paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Suddo va suddam paricareyya. Ko<sup>1</sup> pan' añño suddam paricarissatīti? Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānam etad abbhanujānāti<sup>2</sup>, — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentūtī<sup>3</sup>?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daliddo<sup>4</sup> assako anālhiyo<sup>5</sup>, tassa akāmassa bilam olaggeyyum<sup>6</sup>: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsam khādītabbam, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabbam<sup>7</sup>, ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appatīññāye<sup>8</sup> tesam<sup>9</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Nāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Na panāham, brāhmaṇa, sabbam na paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Yam hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan tam paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa<sup>10</sup>, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam aham paricaritabbam ti vadāmi. Khattiyam ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evam puccheyyum: Yam vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yam vā te<sup>11</sup> paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa, na pāpiyo; kam<sup>12</sup> ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyo pi hi, brāh-

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds vā. <sup>2</sup> Bm abbhān<sup>0</sup>. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk Bm p-entīti. Cfr. p. 180.

<sup>4</sup> Bm daliddo. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si; Bm anālhiyo. <sup>6</sup> So Bu Bm & Sk infra; Sk cilam olangeyyam here; Si vilam ol. <sup>7</sup> Sk anuppadātabbam. <sup>8</sup> Bm apatīññāya. <sup>9</sup> Sk keci here, but tesam infra. <sup>10</sup> Si khvassa. <sup>11</sup> Si ye.

<sup>12</sup> Si tam.

maṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo<sup>1</sup> assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe<sup>2</sup> — vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddhaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kaṃ<sup>3</sup> ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā<sup>4</sup> seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraṇṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā<sup>5</sup> pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipatī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇācāvāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti abhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāraṇṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe<sup>6</sup> — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco<sup>7</sup> pāṇātipatī ... micchādītthi hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipatā paṭivirato ... sammādītthi hoti, tasmā na ulāra-

<sup>1</sup> Sk here adds yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyā hetu seyyo. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>3</sup> Si tam. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si; Bm uccakulinatā. <sup>5</sup> Sk ulārakaṇṇatā. <sup>6</sup> Si omits pe & recites in full, as above: idh' ekacco ... pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. <sup>7</sup> Bm pāṇātipatī hoti — pe — micchādītthi hoti. Tasmā...

bhogatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyāhetu saddhā vaḍḍhati sīlaṃ vaḍḍhati sutaṃ vaḍḍhati cāgo vaḍḍhati<sup>1</sup> paññā vaḍḍhati, tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti<sup>2</sup> vadāmiti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, cattāri dhanāni paññāpentī, — brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ<sup>3</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — bhikkhācariyaṃ; bhikkhācariyaṃ ca pana brāhmaṇo sandhanaṃ atimaññamāno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — dhanukalāpaṃ; dhanukalāpaṃ ca pana khattiyo sandhanaṃ atimaññamāno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — kasigorakkhaṃ; kasigorakkhaṃ ca pana vesso sandhanaṃ atimaññamāno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — asitabyābhāgiṃ; asitabyābhāgiṃ ca pana suddo sandhanaṃ atimaññamāno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama<sup>4</sup>, imāni cattāri dhanāni paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhanujānāti: imāni dhanāni paññāpentūti<sup>5</sup>?

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits cāgo v. <sup>2</sup> Bm adds: vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyā hetu na saddhā vaḍḍhati na sīlaṃ v. na sutaṃ v. na cāgo v. na paññā v., nāhaṃ tam paricaritabban ti. <sup>3</sup> Si tatrīdaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits brāhmaṇā bho G. <sup>5</sup> So Si Bm p-titi; Sk p-tunti.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anālhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilam olaggeyyum: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṁsam khāditabbam, mūlañ ca anuppadātabban ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiññāye tesam samanabrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imāni cattāri dhanāni paññāpenti. Ariyam kho <sup>1</sup> aham, brāhmaṇa, lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paññāpemi. Porānam kho pan' assa mātāpēttikam kulavaṁsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham <sup>2</sup> gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyo tveva <sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkham gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yam yad eva paccayam paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati; — kaṭṭhan ce <sup>4</sup> paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; sakalikañ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; tiṇa ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; gomayañ ce paṭicca aggi jalati <sup>4</sup>, goma-yaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; — evam eva kho aham, brāhmaṇa, ariyam lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paññāpemi. Porānam kho pan' assa mātāpēttikam kulavaṁsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa . . . &c. to . . . suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgamma pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya, paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalam. Brāh-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pana <sup>2</sup> Bm Si sankhyam throughout. <sup>3</sup> Sk ceva throughout.

<sup>4</sup> So Bm Si; Sk t' eva throughout.

maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>1</sup> —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>2</sup> —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>3</sup> .... dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ<sup>4</sup> mettacittaṃ bhāvetum, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetum, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>5</sup> .... dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa, —pe<sup>6</sup>— vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ .... dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ<sup>6</sup> sinānīm ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetum no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sinānīm ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetum, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: adinnādāna p. hoti abrahmacariyā hoti musāvāda p. hoti.

<sup>2</sup> Si adds as in last note. <sup>3</sup> Bm pa sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nānaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kim ... <sup>4</sup> Bm abyāpajjhaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>6</sup> Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. S\* sottiṃ sinānīm; Bm sotthisināni; Si sottiṃ sinānaṃ, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.

tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthim sinānim ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallam pavāhetun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . . dhammaṃ kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . . dhammaṃ kusalam. Tam kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisa-sataṃ sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā, sākassa vā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu<sup>2</sup>; āyantu<sup>3</sup> bhonto ye tattha caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā, sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa<sup>5</sup> aggi accimā c' eva<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā<sup>7</sup> vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na<sup>8</sup> ca vaṇṇimā na<sup>8</sup> ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo<sup>9</sup> so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits sākassavā . <sup>2</sup> Bm dhātum karontu. <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Sk venakulā; Bm Si veṇakulā. <sup>5</sup> Si khvassa. <sup>6</sup> Sk ca. <sup>7</sup> Bm suk<sup>0</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>9</sup> Si adds pi; Bm adds pi hi.

sālassa va sālaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa<sup>2</sup> aggi accimā c' eva<sup>1</sup> pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . . dhammaṃ kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . . dhammaṃ kusalan ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan<sup>3</sup> ti.

#### ESUKĀRISUTTAM<sup>4</sup> CHATṬHAM<sup>5</sup>.

## 97.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisim<sup>6</sup> cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

<sup>1</sup> Sk ca. <sup>2</sup> Bm svāssa; Sk adds ti. <sup>3</sup> Sk here saraṇagataṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Esukārī. <sup>5</sup> Sk Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dakkhiṇāgirisim.

bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam vuttho<sup>1</sup> yena Dakkhiṇāgiriṇi yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhum āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo<sup>2</sup> ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyam<sup>3</sup> Dhānañjāni<sup>4</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo atthi<sup>5</sup>. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no<sup>6</sup>, āvuso, Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇa-gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā, sā pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ' assa<sup>7</sup> bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā<sup>8</sup> kulā ānītā ti.

Dussutaṃ<sup>9</sup> vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutaṃ vat' āvuso assumhā<sup>10</sup>, ye mayam Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ<sup>11</sup> assumhā. Appeva ca nāma<sup>12</sup> mayam kadāci karahaci Dhānañjāninā brāhmaṇena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisimim yathā-bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya

<sup>1</sup> Si vuttho. <sup>2</sup> Sk arogo. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm Taṇḍulapāladvārāya. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Si Dhānañjāni; Bm Dhānañjāni. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits atthi. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm pan'; Sk nu. <sup>7</sup> So MSS. <sup>8</sup> Bm asaddhā asaddhakulā (but saddhā kulā above); Si asaddhā. <sup>9</sup> Bm dussutaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Si omits this repetition. <sup>11</sup> Sk appamattaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Sk omits appeva ca nāma; Si omits ca.



pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bahi nagare<sup>1</sup> gāvo gotṭhe dohāpeti<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddhantam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasāṃkami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta, payo piyataṃ<sup>3</sup> tāva bhaddassa kālo bhavissatīti.

Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhaddakiccaṃ. Amukasmim me rukkhamaṇe divāvibhāro bhavissati, tatha āgaccheyyāsīti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchābhaddhantam bhuttapātārāso yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmataṃ Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇam āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci<sup>4</sup> si, Dhānañjāni, appamatto ti?

Kuto, bho Sāriputta, ambhākaṃ appamādo yesam no mātāpitara posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakara-porisam posetabbam<sup>5</sup>, mittāmaccaṇam mittāmaccakaṇāṇiyam kātabbam, nātisālohitānam nātisālohitakaṇāṇiyam<sup>6</sup> kātabbam, atithīnam atithikaṇāṇiyam<sup>7</sup> kātabbam, pubbapetānam pubbapetakaraṇiyam kātabbam, devatānam devatākaṇāṇiyam kātabbam, rañño rājakaṇāṇiyam kātabbam, ayam pi kāyo piṇetabbo<sup>8</sup> brūhetabbo ti?

Tam kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātāpitunnam<sup>9</sup> hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayam nirayapālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho mātāpitunnam hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣim, mā maṃ nirayam

<sup>1</sup> Sk nang. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si duhāpeti. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Si p. tava; Bm piyataṃ; Bu piyyataṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm kaccā. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si; Bm dāsakammakara p-bbā. <sup>6</sup> Sk n-itam k'iyam. <sup>7</sup> Si atithikā. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si piṇetabbo. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si mātāpitunnam.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitaro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadā-rassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adham-macariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ niraya-pālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhā-kaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsa-kammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī vicamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā<sup>2</sup> upakaddheyyum; — labheyya<sup>3</sup> nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho dāsakam-makaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā pan' assa labheyya: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visama-cārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittā-maccānaṃ hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) .... pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco nātisālo-hitānaṃ hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) .... pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithīnaṃ hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) .... pakkhipeyyum.

<sup>1</sup> Sk vikkandantaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds upālā. <sup>3</sup> Here, as once supra, Sk reads labheyyum. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Sk d-risaṃ ca pan' .... labheyyum; Bm d-rā vā .... labeyyaṃ.

Taṁ kiṁ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-petānam hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) .... pakkhipeyyuṁ.

Taṁ kiṁ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-tānam hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) .... pakkhipeyyuṁ.

Taṁ kiṁ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco rañño hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) .... pakkhipeyyuṁ.

Taṁ kiṁ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṁ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṁ niraya-pālā upakaḍḍheyyuṁ; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṁ; mā maṁ nirayaṁ nirayapālā ti; pare vā paṇ' assa labheyyuṁ: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṁ nirayaṁ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṁ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṁ vikandaṁ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṁ.

Taṁ kiṁ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṁ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṁ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṁ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṁ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṁ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṁ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro c' eva posetuṁ, na ca pāpa-kammaṁ kātuṁ<sup>3</sup>, puññaṁ ca paṭipadaṁ paṭipajjitum. Taṁ kiṁ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṁ seyyo ti?

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> piṇanahetu; B<sup>m</sup> Si piṇanā hetu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> brūhanahetu. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṁ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi<sup>1</sup>, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā puttadāre<sup>2</sup> c' eva posetum na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṃ c' eva<sup>3</sup> mittāmaccakaraṇi-yam kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo va nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, kamaṃ seyyo ti?

<sup>1</sup> Sk here omits hi.<sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm puttadāraṇ.<sup>3</sup> Sk adds hetu dhammacārī.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā nātisālohitānaṃ c' eva nātisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā atithīnaṃ c' eva atithīkaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā pubba-petānaṃ c' eva pubba-petakaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha

seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājakaraṇīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā<sup>3</sup> dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> c' eva piṇetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aparena samayena ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk Bm rājakaraṇīyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu. <sup>3</sup> Bm throughout reads aññesaṃ hetukā. <sup>4</sup> So Bm; Si kāyassa; Sk kāyo.

purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno<sup>1</sup>; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evañ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu amkampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhibhāvena Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇam etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyam<sup>3</sup> kacci yāpaniyam<sup>4</sup>, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ<sup>5</sup> paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho

<sup>1</sup> Bm bāḷhagilāno. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> So Si Sk; Bm khamaniyam. Cf. 1 J. 408. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Bm yāpaniyam; Sk yāpaniyam. <sup>5</sup> So all MSS.

Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhi-  
 mattheyya<sup>2</sup>, evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā  
 vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti<sup>3</sup>; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanī-  
 yaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti  
 no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo  
 Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, balavā puriso daḥhena varattā-  
 bandhena<sup>4</sup> sise sisaveṭhanam<sup>5</sup> bandheyya<sup>6</sup>, evam eva kho  
 me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sise sisavedanā<sup>7</sup>; na me, bho<sup>8</sup>  
 Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ<sup>9</sup>, bālā me dukkhā  
 vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ  
 paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dak-  
 kho<sup>9</sup> goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikanta-  
 nena<sup>10</sup> kucchim parikanteyya, evam eva kho me, bho Sāri-  
 putta, adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti; na me, bho  
 Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā  
 vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ  
 paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve  
 balavanto purisā dubbalataram purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā  
 aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyum samparitāpeyyum; — evam eva  
 kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmim dāho<sup>11</sup>; na me.  
 bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā  
 vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ  
 paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
 nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoni seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
 tiracchānayoni vā pettivisayo<sup>12</sup> vā ti?

Tiracchānayoniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
 pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm muddhaniṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk abhimanteyya. <sup>3</sup> Si ohananti; Bm uhananti, Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. <sup>4</sup> Sk varattamb.; Bm v-khaḍḍena; Si v-khandena. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; Bm sisaveṭham; Si sisavedhanam. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si dadeyya. <sup>7</sup> So Bm Si; Sk hosi na kho. <sup>8</sup> So Sk here et infra. <sup>9</sup> Sk dukkho. <sup>10</sup> Sk go-vittakena. <sup>11</sup> Sk daho. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si pittisayo.



Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — manussā vā Cātummahārājikā<sup>1</sup> devā<sup>2</sup> vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Cātummahārājikā vā<sup>3</sup> devā Tāvatisā vā<sup>3</sup> devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatisā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Tāvatisā vā devā Yāmā vā devā<sup>2</sup> ti?

Tāvatisēhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Yāmā vā<sup>3</sup> devā Tusitā<sup>4</sup> vā devā ti?

Yāmehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī<sup>5</sup> vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī<sup>6</sup> vā devā<sup>7</sup> ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasavattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — Paranimmitavasavattī vā<sup>7</sup> devā Brahmaloکو vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha, Brahmaloکو ti<sup>8</sup> bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti<sup>9</sup>.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloکādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti. Brahmānaṃ te<sup>9</sup>, Dhānañjāni, sahavyatāya maggaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi; bhāsissāmi.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo<sup>1</sup> āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi.

<sup>1</sup> Bm cātumah<sup>0</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits devā. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits; Si places vā after devā (throughout). <sup>4</sup> Bm Tussitā. <sup>5</sup> Bm Nimānaratī. <sup>6</sup> Bm P—i. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm omits this line. <sup>9</sup> Bm adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha Brahmaloکو ti.

Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca. Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena<sup>2</sup> appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>3</sup> pharitvā viharati. Ayam pi<sup>4</sup> kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup>, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayam kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloce patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acira-pakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālaṃ akāsi, Brahmaloکاṃ uppajji<sup>6</sup>.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye hīne Brahmaloce patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk mānava. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds cetasā. <sup>3</sup> Bm<sup>2</sup> abyābajjhena. Cf. I, 38. <sup>4</sup> Bm omits pi. <sup>5</sup> Bm adds gha. <sup>6</sup> So Sk; cf. I., 528; Bm upapajjati; Si upapajji.

sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloḍkādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjāniṣṣa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyaṃ ti.

Kālakato ca<sup>1</sup>, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahma-lokaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca uppanno<sup>3</sup> ti.

DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAM.

## 98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

VĀSETṬHASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

## 99.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gahapatiṣṣa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gahapatiṣṣa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gahapatiṃ etad āvoḥa: — Sutam me taṃ gahapati: Avivittā Sāvatti arahanteḥīti. Kaṇ nu kh' ajja<sup>4</sup> samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāmaṭi<sup>5</sup>?

Ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsassaṭi.

<sup>1</sup> Bm kaḥankato va. <sup>2</sup> Si Brahmaloḥe. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si upapanno. <sup>4</sup> So Sḥ; Bm Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. 1 Dīgha 47. <sup>5</sup> So Si; Sḥ (as frequently) payirūp°, as Bm always.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapa-tissa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: — Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṁ āhaṁsu: Gahaṭṭho ārādhako hoti ñāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ; na pabbajito ārādhako hoti ñāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalan ti. Idha bhavaṁ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho aham ettha, māṇava; nāham ettha ekaṁsavādo. Gihissa<sup>1</sup> vā 'haṁ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipattiṁ na<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇemi. Gihī<sup>3</sup> vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na ārādhako hoti ñāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalaṁ. Gihissa vā 'haṁ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṁ vaṇṇemi. Gihī vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṁ dhammaṁ kusalan ti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṁ āhaṁsu: Mahatṭham<sup>4</sup> idaṁ mahākiccaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti; appatṭham<sup>5</sup> idaṁ appakiccaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ pabbajjā-kammaṭṭhānaṁ appaphalaṁ hotīti. Idha bhavaṁ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho ahaṁ, māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāham ettha ekaṁsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ mahatṭham mahākiccaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ vipajjamānaṁ appaphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ mahatṭham mahākiccaṁ mahādhikaraṇaṁ mahāsamārambhaṁ sampajjamānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ appatṭham appakiccaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ vipajjamānaṁ appaphalaṁ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṁ appatṭham appakiccaṁ appādhikaraṇaṁ appasamārambhaṁ sampajjamānaṁ mahapphalaṁ hoti. Katamaṁ ca<sup>6</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si gihissa. <sup>2</sup> Si omits na. <sup>3</sup> Bm gihī. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si mahatṭham. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si appatṭham. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si katamaṁ.

māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Kasi<sup>1</sup> kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamañ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasi yeva kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamañ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Vanijjā<sup>2</sup> kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamañ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vanijjā yeva kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si kasi. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; Bm vanijjā.

kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hotīti<sup>1</sup>.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā, sace te agaru<sup>2</sup>, sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> parisatiṃ<sup>4</sup> bhāsassūti.

Na kho me<sup>5</sup>, bho Gotama, garu, yatth' assu<sup>6</sup> bhavanto<sup>7</sup> vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā<sup>8</sup> ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Tapaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā dutiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brahmācariyaṃ<sup>10</sup> kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Ajjheṇaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamāṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, ime pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

<sup>1</sup> Sk hoti. <sup>2</sup> Sk agārū. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS. Si appends the following note: Imissan ti pāheṇā bhavitabbaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si parisati (as at p. 140). <sup>5</sup> Si omits me. <sup>6</sup> Sk yatthassa. <sup>7</sup> Sk Bu bhagavanto. <sup>8</sup> So Si; Bm nisinnā bh-po; Sk bhagavantaṃ rūpā; Bu bhavantarūpā'cāti. <sup>9</sup> Bm tapaṃ ca. <sup>10</sup> Bm adds pi.

Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītāṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ<sup>1</sup> tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasos<sup>2</sup> Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo<sup>3</sup> evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*etc. as above, inserting na before evaṃ āhaṃsu*) .. pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveṇi<sup>5</sup> paramparā saṃsatta<sup>6</sup> purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, andhaveṇūpamaṃ maññe<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passatīti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhaveṇūpamena vuccamāno kupito anattamano Bhagavantāṃ yeva khumsento Bhagavantāṃ yeva vambhento Bhagavantāṃ yeva vadamāno: Samaṇos<sup>8</sup> Gotamo<sup>9</sup> pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho<sup>10</sup> Gotama, Pokkharasātī<sup>11</sup> Opamañño<sup>12</sup> Subhagavaniko evaṃ āha: Evaṃ eva<sup>13</sup> pan' im' eke<sup>14</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti; tesaṃ idaṃ bhā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk samihitaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk Yamataggi Aṅgirasos. <sup>3</sup> Sk so. <sup>4</sup> Bm hi. <sup>5</sup> Sk a-i. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm sambhattā; Sk paramparāyaṃ sattā. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bm; Sk andhaveṇūpamaṃ ñe. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds ca. <sup>9</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>10</sup> Si omits bho. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Si; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says: Tattha Pokkharasātīti idaṃ tassa nāmaṃ. Pokkharasāditi pi vuccati. See 1 Sum. Vil. 244 & I Digha 87. <sup>12</sup> Sk Opamañño. <sup>13</sup> Si adds kho. <sup>14</sup> So all MSS., Si di-  
viding ime ke.

sitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakāṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakāṃ yeva sampajjati, tucchakāṃ yeva sampajjati<sup>1</sup>. Kattāṃ hi<sup>2</sup> nāma manussabhūto uttarimanussadhammā<sup>3</sup> alamaṛiyañānadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhissati<sup>4</sup> vā sacchi<sup>5</sup> vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bho Gotama, punṇikāya dāsiyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na<sup>6</sup> cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānāti, kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, māṇava, jaccandho puriso<sup>7</sup> na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni<sup>8</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni<sup>8</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjetṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamāni, na passeyya tāraṇṇakārūpāni<sup>9</sup>, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi nilakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi pītakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi mañjetṭhakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjetṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi samavisamaṃ, na 'tthi samavisamassa dassāvī; na 'tthi tāraṇṇakārūpāni, na 'tthi tāraṇṇakārūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi candimasuriyā, na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ<sup>10</sup> dassāvī. Aham etaṃ na jānāmi; aham etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā<sup>11</sup> na 'tthīti. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi<sup>12</sup> kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; atthi nilakāni rūpāni, atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, . . . . atthi candimasuriyā, atthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvī. Aham etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits these three words. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits hi. <sup>3</sup> Bm u-maṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk here; Bm dakkhati; Si dakkhīti. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk sacchim. <sup>6</sup> Si omits; Bm inserts after paricca. <sup>7</sup> Si inserts so. <sup>8</sup> Bm nil<sup>0</sup> & pit<sup>0</sup> throughout. <sup>9</sup> Sk kāt<sup>0</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits na 'tthi c<sup>0</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Si adds taṃ. <sup>12</sup> Sk omits k-ni rūpāni atthi.



na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā na 'tthīti na hi so, bho Gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.

Evam eva kho, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttari-manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi<sup>1</sup> vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Ye<sup>3</sup> te Kosalakā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, seyyathidaṃ Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo pitā vā<sup>6</sup> te Todeyyo, — katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te sammusā<sup>7</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammusāti?

Sammusā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te mantā<sup>8</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā amantā ti?

Mantā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya<sup>9</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā apaṭisaṅkhāyāti?

Paṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitā<sup>10</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā anattasaṃhitā ti?

Atthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yadi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā Opamaññena Subhagavanikena<sup>11</sup> sammusā vācā bhasitā asammusā vā<sup>12</sup> ti?

Asammusā, bho Gotama.

Mantā<sup>13</sup> vācā bhāsītā, amantā vā<sup>12</sup> ti?

Amantā, bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsītā, apaṭisaṅkhāya vā<sup>12</sup> ti?

Apaṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsītā anattasaṃhitā vā<sup>12</sup> ti?

Anattasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

<sup>1</sup> Sk here et supra sacchiṃ. <sup>2</sup> Bm vijjati. <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si Kosalikā. <sup>5</sup> Jāṇussoṇi; Si Jāṇussoṇi; Sk Jāṇussoṇi, generally but Jāṇussoṇi in fine. <sup>6</sup> Bm ca. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk sammuccā; Bm samuccā; Si sammucchā. <sup>8</sup> So MSS. & Bu. <sup>9</sup> So MSS.; Bu paṭisaṅkhā. <sup>10</sup> Bu atthasaṃgahitā. <sup>11</sup> Sk here inserts, before sammuccā, samassu. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si omit vā. <sup>13</sup> Sk amantā.

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ <sup>1</sup> uddhaccaḷakkukuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcahi <sup>2</sup> nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko āvaṭo <sup>3</sup> nivuto ophuto <sup>4</sup> pariyonaddho. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati, Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā <sup>5</sup> sotaviññeyyā saddā, — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā <sup>6</sup> itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca kāmaguṇā. Imehi kho <sup>7</sup>, māṇava, pañcahi <sup>8</sup> kāmaguṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko gathito <sup>9</sup> mucchito ajjhopanno anādinavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatthupādānaṃ paṭicca aggim jāleyya <sup>10</sup>, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ aggim <sup>11</sup> jāleyya, — katamo nu khvassa aggi accimā ca <sup>12</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, thānaṃ <sup>13</sup> nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ aggim jālitum <sup>14</sup>, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro cāti.

Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, anavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya <sup>15</sup> aññatra iddhimatā. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatthupādānaṃ <sup>16</sup> paṭicca aggi <sup>17</sup> jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti

<sup>1</sup> Bm thin°. <sup>2</sup> Sk pañca. <sup>3</sup> So Bu & 1 Dīgha 246; Sk āvato; Bm Si āvuto. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si; Sk ovuto; Bu opāto ti onaddho. <sup>5</sup> Bm rajaniya. <sup>6</sup> Sk phoṭṭhabbā. <sup>7</sup> Sk ime kho hi. <sup>8</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si gadhito. <sup>10</sup> Sk jāleyya throughout. <sup>11</sup> Sk here aggim but aggi infra. <sup>12</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si c' eva. <sup>13</sup> Sk inserts nissatṭhānaṃ. <sup>14</sup> Bm jālitum. <sup>15</sup> Sk jāleyya. <sup>16</sup> Sk here & generally, nissatṭhatīṇakatthupādānaṃ; Bm Si have short a& u. <sup>17</sup> Sk aggim.

pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, nissatṭha-tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ<sup>1</sup>, paṭicca<sup>2</sup> aggi<sup>3</sup> jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ, māṇava, imam pītiṃ<sup>4</sup> vadāmi, yāyam pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi<sup>5</sup> paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, māṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi. Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe<sup>7</sup> — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, māṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, kam<sup>8</sup> ettha brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ<sup>9</sup> paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cāgam ettha brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpenti puññassa ākiriyya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaṇṇo paccupaṭṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā āgaccheyyūṃ: Itthannāmiassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaṇṇaṃ anubhavissāmāti; tatth'<sup>10</sup> ekassa brāhmaṇassa evam assa: Aho vata aham<sup>11</sup> eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na añño<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tñānaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho pan' etaṃ, māṇava, vijjati, yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Añño<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇo labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

<sup>1</sup> Si n-āno. <sup>2</sup> Si omits. <sup>3</sup> Sk aggin. <sup>4</sup> Sk pīti; Bm pit<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> Sk Bm omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si paṭhamajjhānaṃ, as always. <sup>7</sup> Bm Bm omits pe. <sup>8</sup> Sk katam. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si; Sk mahapphalam. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si tatra. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si vatahaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Sk nāñño; Si aññe brāhmaṇā labheyyūṃ. <sup>13</sup> Sk yā. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si aññe brāhmaṇā labhanti.

so kupito hoti anattamano; — imassa pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākam paññāpentīti?

Na khvettha <sup>1</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: Iminā paro <sup>2</sup> kupito hotu <sup>3</sup> anattamano ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampājātikam <sup>4</sup> yeva dānaṃ dentīti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava <sup>5</sup>, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikan ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikan ti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, ime tvaṃ pañca dhamme <sup>6</sup> kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi <sup>7</sup> gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na <sup>8</sup> satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī <sup>9</sup> hoti. Pabbajito kho <sup>10</sup> pana, bho Gotama, appaṭṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahaṭṭho <sup>11</sup> mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho <sup>12</sup> pana, bho Gotama <sup>13</sup>, appaṭṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo <sup>14</sup> hoti. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittassāhaṃ ete

1 Sk kho ettha. 2 Si ca vo. 3 Si omits. 4 So Sk Bu; Bm Si anukampaj<sup>o</sup> (as Sk infra). 5 Sk pana. 6 Si omits ime t. p. dhamme & inserts etc. 7 Si samanupassasīti, omitting remaining words of sentence. 8 Sk omits. 9 So Bm Si Bu; Sk sabbavādī. 10 Sk omits. 11 Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. 12 Sk mits. 13 Sk inserts na. 14 Sk bhāvabahulo.

parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādī hoti, so saccavādī 'mhīti<sup>1</sup> labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>2</sup> yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacārī hoti sajjhāyabahulo hoti cāgabahulo hoti, so cāgabahulo 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitāṃ pāmujaṃ cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittassāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tvdeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ<sup>3</sup> saḥavyatāya maggaṃ jānātīti<sup>4</sup>.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo, nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' assa<sup>5</sup> puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho<sup>6</sup>, taṃ enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasaṭaṃ<sup>7</sup> Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyūṃ, — siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu<sup>8</sup> hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbān' eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggāni suviditānīti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si saccavadimhīti. <sup>2</sup> Bm pāmojjaṃ. Cf. I 37. <sup>3</sup> Sk abrahmānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Si pajānātīti. <sup>5</sup> Si idha khvassa. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vaḍḍo. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk avasaṇḍaṃ; Bm Si apasakkaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Sk asu; Si assa.

vitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā<sup>1</sup>. Na tveva Tathāgatassa, brahmalokaṃ vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā paṭipadam<sup>2</sup> puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānaṃ cāham<sup>3</sup>, māṇava, pajānāmi, brahmalokaṃ ca brahmalokagāminiṃ ca paṭipadam, yathāpaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> brahmalokaṃ upapanno, taṃ ca pajānāmi<sup>5</sup>.

Sutam me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetīti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sadhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi<sup>6</sup>.

Evam bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tatha tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena<sup>6</sup> pharitvā viharati. Evam bhāvitāya<sup>7</sup> kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhama<sup>8</sup> appakasiren' eva catuddisā<sup>9</sup> viññāpeyya; evam eva kho, māṇava<sup>10</sup>, evam<sup>11</sup> bhāvitāya<sup>12</sup> mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca param, māṇava, bhikkhu karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā — pe<sup>13</sup> — muditāsaḥagatena cetasā, upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

<sup>1</sup> Bm adds ti. <sup>2</sup> Sk brahmaloke vā br-iyā vā p-dāya. <sup>3</sup> Sk vāham. <sup>4</sup> Sk adds Brahmā. <sup>5</sup> Sk paṭijānāmi. <sup>6</sup> So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyāpajjhena. <sup>7</sup> Sk bhāsitāya. <sup>8</sup> Sk Bu s-mmo. <sup>9</sup> Si catuddisā. <sup>10</sup> Bm inserts la. <sup>11</sup> Sk omits. <sup>12</sup> Bm inserts kho māṇava. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si omit pe.

pamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkhadhamo appaka-siren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evam eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya<sup>1</sup> upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti<sup>3</sup>, — evam evaṃ<sup>4</sup> bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhīrathena<sup>5</sup> Sāvatthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā<sup>6</sup> Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu<sup>7</sup> bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ paṇḍito mañṇe ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm inserts kho māṇava. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si dakkhintīti. <sup>4</sup> Bm eva

<sup>5</sup> Sk vaḷabhīrathema. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si disvāna. <sup>7</sup> Si omits kuto nu.

Ko cāham, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā-  
veyyattiyam jānissāmi, so pi nun' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa  
Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavam Bhāradvājo samaṇam Gotamam  
pasamsāya pasamsatīti.

Ko cāham<sup>1</sup> bho, ko ca samaṇam Gotamam pasamsissāmi  
pasatthapasattho ca, so<sup>2</sup> bhavam Gotamo seṭṭho deva-  
manussānam, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme  
paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṇya, cittassa  
te<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati<sup>4</sup>, yadidaṁ cittaṁ  
averaṁ abyāpajjham tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhi-  
rathā orohitvā ekamsaṁ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā  
ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānaṁ udānesi: Lābhā rañño  
Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdham lābhā rañño Pasenadissa  
Kosalassa yassa<sup>5</sup> vijite Tathāgato viharati araham Sammā-  
sambuddho ti.

#### SUBHASUTTAM<sup>6</sup> NAVAMAM.

## 100.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Kosalesu  
cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Tena kho  
pana samayena Dhānañjānī<sup>7</sup> nāma brāhmaṇī Caṇḍalakappe<sup>8</sup>  
paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca.  
Atha kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇī upakkhalitvā tikkhattum  
udānaṁ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-  
sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-  
buddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-

<sup>1</sup> Sk here ca aham. <sup>2</sup> Si omits so. <sup>3</sup> Si cittass' eva, inserting ete  
after Gotamo. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si vadeti. <sup>5</sup> Sk Bm omit yassa. <sup>6</sup> Sk Subhaga-  
suttam. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si Dhan<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> So Sk elsewhere, after reading  
Vasalakappe here; Bm Cañcalikappe; Si Paccagakappe; Bu Vaddha-  
lakappe. A Kandy MS reads Caṇḍalak<sup>o</sup>.



buddhassatī<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo<sup>2</sup> nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhadānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca: Avabhūtā ca 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> Dhānañjāni brahmaṇi parābhūtā ca 'yaṃ<sup>5</sup> Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi vijjamānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsatīti<sup>6</sup>.

Na hi<sup>7</sup> pana tvaṃ, tāta<sup>8</sup> Bhadramukha<sup>9</sup>, tassa Bhagavato sīlapaññānaṃ jānāsi; sace tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, tassa Bhagavato sīlapaññānaṃ jāneyyāsi, na tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsitaṃ mañneyyāsīti.

Tena hi, bhoti, yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto hoti, atha kho me<sup>10</sup> āroceyyāsīti.

Evaṃ Bhadramukhāti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi Saṅgāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi yena Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Saṅgāravaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Evaṃ bhotīti<sup>11</sup> kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk Si omit 3rd repetition. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bm & Bu; Si Saṅgāravo. <sup>3</sup> Bm Dhānañjāniyā. <sup>4</sup> Sk athabhūtā 'yaṃ; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm bhāsisatīti. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hi. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits tāta. <sup>9</sup> Sk Bh-ā. <sup>10</sup> Sk kho for me. <sup>11</sup> Sk bhoti.

katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Santi kho <sup>1</sup>, bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesam bhavaṃ Gotamo katamo ti <sup>2</sup>?

Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānam <sup>3</sup> ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānam <sup>4</sup> pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ <sup>5</sup> vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te <sup>6</sup> anussavena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalaṃ saddhāmatkena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki Vimāsi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi. Tad amina p' etaṃ, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi.

Idha me <sup>7</sup>, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso <sup>8</sup> pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk Bm omits ti. <sup>3</sup> Sk Bm d-pattā. <sup>4</sup> Bm p-antīti. Na pi kho ahaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si vemattam. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si tena. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits me. <sup>8</sup> Bm a-se.

rena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (*&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bhikkhave*) .... alam<sup>1</sup> idam padhānāyāti.

Apissu mam .... (*&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kho me ... tiṭṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244*) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho aham, Bhāradvāja, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejappatte .... (*&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi .... tiṭṭhati on pp. 248, 249*) .... ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Atṭhita<sup>1</sup> vata<sup>2</sup> bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, sappurisa<sup>3</sup> vata bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kin nu kho<sup>4</sup>, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Tṭhānaso me taṃ<sup>5</sup>, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puttṭho samāno, tṭhānaso me taṃ<sup>6</sup>, Bhāradvāja, viditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti<sup>7</sup> vadesi? Nanu<sup>8</sup>, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotīti?

Atthi devā ti, Bhāradvāja, puttṭho samāno, atthi devā

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Bm Si. <sup>2</sup> Bm omits vata. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bm Si. <sup>4</sup> Sk omit kho.

<sup>5</sup> Bm Si kho pan etaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Si pan' etaṃ; Bm kho pan' etaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Sk Si omit yadidaṃ; Bm reads adhidevā (as throughout). <sup>8</sup> Bm Si nanu.

ti yo yadeyya, ṭhānaso viditā me viditā ti yo vadeyya<sup>1</sup>,  
atha khvettha<sup>2</sup> viññūpurisena ekamsena niṭṭham gantabbam<sup>3</sup>  
yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo ādiken' eva na<sup>4</sup> byā-  
kāsi?

Ucce<sup>5</sup> sammataṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja, lokasmiṃ yad-  
idaṃ atthi<sup>6</sup> devā ti.

Evam vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:  
— Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama,  
Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-  
channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.  
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni  
dakkhintīti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhuṣaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ  
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇagatan ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAṃ.

---

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAÑCAMAṃ.

---

MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAMAṃ<sup>8</sup> SAMATTAMAṃ<sup>9</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk omits ṭhānaso .... vadeyya; Bm ṭhānaso me viditā ti yo vadeyya. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk kho tvaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Bm gantum; Si gantum vā. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si uccena. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; Sk (here only) adhidevā, like Bm always. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits. <sup>8</sup> Bm Majjhima Paṇṇāsaka; Si Majjhimapañṇāsakaṃ. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Bm Sk omit.

## 101.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati; Devadahaṃ nāma Sakkānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāhaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccaṃ kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ puṭṭhā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayam pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tamhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti?

No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayam pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatiti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā<sup>2</sup>, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā, dukkhakkhaya, dukhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatiti. Sace<sup>3</sup> tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā<sup>4</sup>, jāneyyātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayam pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ dhammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatiti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam. Evaṃ sante āyasman-tānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya, yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Cf. I 93 For the foregoing argument. <sup>2</sup> Sk here akarane, *supra* akaranaṃ generally. <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Here in Sk begins an undecipherable passage extending to sesaṃ ca nānadassanaṃ on page 218.

kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayyā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savīseṇa gālḥūpalepanena<sup>1</sup>; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu<sup>2</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyum<sup>3</sup>; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā<sup>4</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallam eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu<sup>5</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallam abbyaheyya<sup>6</sup>; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu<sup>7</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so apareṇa samayena rūlḥena<sup>8</sup> vaṇena saṃchavinā<sup>9</sup> arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī pena kāmaṅgamo; tassa evam assa: — Ahaṃ kho pubbe viddho ahoṣim savīseṇa gālḥūpalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapesum; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti<sup>10</sup>; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallam esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallam abbyahi<sup>11</sup>; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu<sup>12</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim;

<sup>1</sup> Si gālḥūpalepanena; Bm gālāpalepanena; Bu gālḥūpalepanenāti bahalūpanena. <sup>2</sup> Si vedaṇahetu. <sup>3</sup> Bu upatṭhapeyyum. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si tibbā throughout, as Sk sometimes. <sup>5</sup> Si esanahetu. <sup>6</sup> Si abbhūṇheyya. <sup>7</sup> Si abbhūṇhanahetu. <sup>8</sup> Bm rūlḥena. <sup>9</sup> Si saṃchavinā. <sup>10</sup> Si parikantati.

<sup>11</sup> Si abbhūṇhi. <sup>12</sup> Si abbhūṇhanahetu.

so 'mhi<sup>1</sup> etarahi rūḷhena vaṇena saṁchavinā arogo sukhi serī sayāṁvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammam, na nākaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpam kammam akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam kammānam pahānam, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam. Evam sante āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammam, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpakammam akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam, — tasmā āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam na kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban tam pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabban tam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti.

Evam vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṁ etad avocuṁ:

<sup>1</sup> Si so 'ham.



Nigaṇṭho, āvuso, Nātaputto<sup>1</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassavī apari-sesaṃ<sup>2</sup> nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So evaṃ āha: Athi kho vo<sup>3</sup>, āvuso Ni-gaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ<sup>4</sup> imāya kaṭu-kāya dukkarakārīkāya nijjaretha<sup>5</sup>; yaṃ pan' ettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, taṃ āyatiṃ pāpassa kammaṃ akaraṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ ta-pasā vyantibhāvā<sup>6</sup>, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti. Taṃ ca pan' amha-kaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe etad avocaṃ: Pañca kho ime, āvuso<sup>7</sup> Nigaṇṭhā, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Ni-gaṇṭhā, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Tatr' āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kā atītaṃse satthari saddhā, kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitakko, kā diṭṭhinijjhāna-khantīti? Evaṃvādī<sup>8</sup> kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādaparihāraṃ samanupassāmi. Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vadāmi. — Taṃ kim maññaṭh', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yasmiṃ vo<sup>9</sup> samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi<sup>10</sup> samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha<sup>11</sup>; yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>12</sup> samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ pa-dhānaṃ, na tippā<sup>13</sup> tamhi<sup>10</sup> samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ<sup>14</sup> no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si. <sup>2</sup> Bm aparaṃ sesaṃ ca. <sup>3</sup> Si atthi vo; Bm atthi nu kho te. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits āvuso & taṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si nijjiretha. <sup>6</sup> Sk here vy-ve. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits āvuso. <sup>8</sup> Bm evaṃvādīsu. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits here, inserting hi here & after samaye. <sup>10</sup> Si tasmiṃ. <sup>11</sup> Sk v-ā; Bm yediyetha throughout. <sup>12</sup> Sk te. <sup>13</sup> Sk padhānantīyā. <sup>14</sup> Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmati.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, — Yasmiṃ vo<sup>1</sup> samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ pana<sup>2</sup> vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kalam asa<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo<sup>4</sup> samaye<sup>5</sup> tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tiṭṭhey'eva<sup>6</sup> tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā<sup>7</sup>; yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>8</sup> samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ tiṭṭhey'eva<sup>9</sup> tasmiṃ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kalam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ — pe<sup>10</sup> — sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana<sup>11</sup> vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>12</sup> samaye na<sup>13</sup> tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānā avijjā aññāṇā<sup>14</sup> sammohā

<sup>1</sup> Sk kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Sk na kalla. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits. <sup>5</sup> Sk samayena.

<sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm tippā; Sk na tippā. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds vediyetha. <sup>8</sup> Sk vo pana.

<sup>9</sup> Se Si; Bm na tippā; Sk tippā. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si omit pe & recite in extenso.

<sup>11</sup> Sk omits pana. <sup>12</sup> Sk vo pana. <sup>13</sup> Sk omits. <sup>14</sup> Si aññāṇā.

vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkham nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃvādī pi<sup>1</sup> kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādapaṭi-hāraṃ samanupassāmi.

Puna ca panāhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave. te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vādāmi: — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ<sup>3</sup>, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kam-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> evaṃvādisu pi. <sup>2</sup> Si parāhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> & Bu d-iyam.

maṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yaṃ paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahuvedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā ave-danīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yaṃ paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭha-dhammavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sam-parāyavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham<sup>2</sup> etaṃ; yaṃ<sup>3</sup> idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p'<sup>4</sup> idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā bahuvedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ aphalo

<sup>1</sup> Bm savedanīyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk labbham. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Si omits pi.

upakkamo hoti<sup>1</sup> aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādīnaṃ, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkata-kammakārino<sup>4</sup>, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgati bhāvahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpasāṅgatikā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭha-dhammupakkamaheṭu<sup>5</sup> sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpaditṭhadhammupakkamā<sup>6</sup>, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgati bhāvahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgati bhāvahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce jattā abhi-jātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti,

<sup>1</sup> Sk hotīti. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Nigaṇṭhā. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ; Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ; Bu adds: vādā-nuppattā gārayhā ṭhānā ti pi pāṭho. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si dukkaṭakā.

<sup>5</sup> Bm -dhammūpā. <sup>6</sup> Bm Nigaṇṭhā evarūpā diṭṭhadhammupakkamā.

gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ime dasa<sup>2</sup> sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphalo upakkamo hoti aphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddha-bhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati. tasmiṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā<sup>3</sup> virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato<sup>4</sup> upekhaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāvayato virāgo hotīti. So yassa khvāssa<sup>6</sup> dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha<sup>7</sup> padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti. upekhaṃ tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti<sup>8</sup>. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando<sup>10</sup> tibbāpekko<sup>11</sup>. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aññena<sup>12</sup> purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa, amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkadomanassupāyāsā<sup>13</sup> ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits these three words. <sup>2</sup> Sk sace ime, omitting dasa. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si; Bm Bu saṃkhārappadhānā. <sup>4</sup> So all MSS. & Bu. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekhaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So Bu; Si yassa hi khvassa; Bm yassa hi khvāssa; Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bu; Sk tattha s. p.; Bm tattha p. s. <sup>8</sup> Sk hotīti. <sup>9</sup> Sk here nijjinaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si tibbacchando. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si tibbāpekko. <sup>12</sup> Sk adds vā. <sup>13</sup> Bm s-ūpāyāsa.

pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evaṃ assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā<sup>1</sup> itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbāpekho<sup>2</sup>; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ<sup>3</sup> uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>4</sup>; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya apareṇa samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā vitarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ na<sup>5</sup> uppajjanti sokadevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajati<sup>6</sup>; tasmiṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti<sup>7</sup>. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. 'Imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhabhāvayato virāgo hotīti<sup>8</sup>. So yassa khvāssa<sup>9</sup> dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa paṇ' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekkhaṃ tattha bhāveti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk āvuso. <sup>2</sup> Sk here tibbāpakko. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds so. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>6</sup> Sk paricajati. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hoti. <sup>8</sup> So Sk; Bm Si hoti. <sup>9</sup> Sk yassa hi kho paṇ' assa.

hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evam pi 'ssa dukkham nijjīṇaṃ hoti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ pa-dhānaṃ.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho<sup>1</sup> me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti<sup>2</sup> kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti? So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, usukāro<sup>3</sup> tejanam dvīsu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum<sup>4</sup> karoti kammaniyam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, usukārassa tejanam dvīsu alātesu ātāpitam hoti paritāpitam<sup>5</sup> hoti ujum kataṃ<sup>6</sup> kammaniyam, na so tam<sup>7</sup> aparena samayena usukāro tejanam dvīsu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, atthāya usukāro tejanam dvīsu alātesu ātāpeyya paritāpeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyam, svāssa attho abhinipphanho hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvīsu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. — Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho me<sup>8</sup> viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūnāhaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti. So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na<sup>9</sup> aparena samayena duk-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits from here to kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. <sup>3</sup> Bm usukāro. <sup>4</sup> Bm ujukam. <sup>5</sup> Sk ātāpīnam & paritāpīnam. <sup>6</sup> So Bm; Sk ujukam kataṃ; Si ujukataṃ. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits so tam. <sup>8</sup> Sk yathā su me. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits na.



khāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati<sup>1</sup>. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū .... (repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24) .... cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇa<sup>2</sup> pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicca<sup>3</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā, ajjhattaṃ saṃpasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako<sup>5</sup> ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va<sup>7</sup> somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā<sup>8</sup> adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ<sup>9</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe .... (repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33) .... anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe .... (repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18) .... satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Si padahatīti. <sup>2</sup> Bm nīvaraṇa. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm Si paṭhamam jhānam &c., as usual. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si upekkhako. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si tatiyam jhānam. <sup>6</sup> Sk adds kho. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si atthagamā. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si catuttham jhānam.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe .... (*repeat from Vol. I p. 279 l. 19 to l. 32*) .... itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> dasa sahadhammikā pāsāmsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato<sup>2</sup> pubbesukata-kammakārī, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhad-dakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgatiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇābhijātikiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇadiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato<sup>3</sup>. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato, no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu

<sup>1</sup> Bm evaṃvādināṃ b. Tathāgatānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk T-te. <sup>3</sup> Sk omi's the whole of this sentence from sace.

sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāṃso Tathāgato. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato<sup>1</sup>, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> ime dasa sahadhammikā pāsāṃsatṭhānā āgacchanti<sup>3</sup>.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

### DEVADAHASUTTAM PATHAMAM.

## 102.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante<sup>4</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhi-vuttipadāni<sup>5</sup> abhivadanti. Saññī attā hoti arogo<sup>6</sup> param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>7</sup>. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti<sup>8</sup>. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tīni honti, tīni hutvā pañca honti. Ayam ud-deso pañcattayassa<sup>9</sup>.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attā-

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bm T-tā; Sk T-taṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk omits these three words; Bm evaṃvādinam b. Tathāgatānam. <sup>3</sup> Sk āgacchanti. <sup>4</sup> Bm bhaddante.

<sup>5</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si adhimuttipadāui; cf. 1 Digha 12 & 30. <sup>6</sup> Sk ārogo throughout. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>8</sup> Bm omits this sentence, -sato... abhivadanti. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Bm paccattayassa; Sk pavattassa.

naṃ<sup>1</sup> paññāpentī arogaṃ<sup>2</sup> param maraṇā; rūpiṃ<sup>3</sup> vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā<sup>4</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā; appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Etaṃ va pan' eke' saṃ<sup>5</sup> upātivattataṃ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ<sup>6</sup>. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ vā nārūpiṃ<sup>7</sup> vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yā vā pan' esaṃ<sup>8</sup> saññānaṃ<sup>9</sup> parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

<sup>1</sup> Sk saññimattānaṃ; Bm saññiattānaṃ; Si saññim attānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk arogo here only. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiṃ &c. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits vā. <sup>5</sup> Si pana tesaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Sk āṇaṇja; Bm āneṇjaṃ; Si aneṇjaṃ. Cf. page 253. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits vā nārūpiṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm pan' etesaṃ. <sup>9</sup> So Si Bm; Sk Bu saññānaṃ throughout.

akkhāyati yadi rūpasaññānam yadi arūpasaññānam yadi ekattasaññānam yadi nānattasaññānam. Na 'tthi kiñtīti<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ eke abbhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ; atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassavī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā<sup>2</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke<sup>3</sup> paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā sallāṃ, etaṃ santaṃ<sup>4</sup> paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ asaṇṇan ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti<sup>5</sup>: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā<sup>6</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā<sup>7</sup> aññatra vedanāya aññatra saṇṇāya aññatra saṃkhārehi aññatra<sup>8</sup> viññāṇassa<sup>9</sup> āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā uppattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ<sup>10</sup> vā vepullaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Bm iti kiñcīti. <sup>2</sup> Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā. <sup>3</sup> Si etc. <sup>4</sup> Si adds etaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhijānāti. <sup>6</sup> Sk here reads arūpiṃ vā. <sup>7</sup> Sk rūpiṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> So Sk; Si viññāṇā; Bm viññāṇena. <sup>10</sup> Bm virūhiṃ.

khārānam nirodho ath' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇa-  
dassāvī<sup>1</sup> Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim  
nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ  
vā te<sup>2</sup> bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attā-  
nam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ  
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ  
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ  
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
saññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam  
eke paṭikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim  
attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭik-  
kosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Saññā rogo saññā gaṇḍo saññā  
sallam, asaññā sammoho; etaṃ santaṃ<sup>3</sup> etaṃ paṇitaṃ ya-  
didaṃ nevasaññānāsaññā<sup>4</sup> ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato  
pajānāti<sup>5</sup>: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim  
nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ  
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim<sup>6</sup> attā-  
nam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim<sup>7</sup> nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī  
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī  
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpentī  
arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>8</sup>. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbassa saṃkhāramattena<sup>10</sup>  
etassa āyatanassa<sup>11</sup> upasampadam paññāpentī; byasanam h'  
etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati<sup>12</sup> etassa āyatanassa upasam-

<sup>1</sup> Sk nissaraṇād°. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits te. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds etaṃ uttamaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bm Bu; Sk nevasaññānāsaññā, & (supra) asaññam. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhijānāti as usual. <sup>6</sup> Sk omits nāsaññim. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds attānam. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds rūpi ca arūpi ca vā te bhonto. <sup>9</sup> Si samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā. <sup>10</sup> So Bu; Bm Si d-tabbasaṃkh°; Sk d-viññānasaṃkh°. <sup>11</sup> So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamat-  
tena; Sk āyatanamattenassa. <sup>12</sup> Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.

padāya; na h' etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam sasamkhārasamāpattipattabbam<sup>1</sup> akkhāyati sasamkhārāvasesāsamāpattipattabbam<sup>2</sup> etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ samkhataṃ oḷārikam, atthi kho pana samkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpenti<sup>3</sup> arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>4</sup> tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānam paññāpenti, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamśara<sup>5</sup> āsattiṃ<sup>6</sup> yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijjāya<sup>7</sup> gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmīti, — evam ev' ime<sup>8</sup> bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā vāṇijūpamā<sup>9</sup> maññe paṭibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti<sup>10</sup>. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti<sup>11</sup>: Ye kho<sup>12</sup> te bhonte samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ<sup>13</sup> paññāpenti, te sakkāyabhaya sakkāyaparijegucchā<sup>14</sup>, sakkāyaññeva<sup>15</sup> anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sāgaddūlabaddho<sup>16</sup> dalhe thambhe vā khīle<sup>17</sup> vā upani-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Sk sasam-avyaṃ; Bm Si samkh<sup>0</sup> omitting sā-. <sup>2</sup> So Sk; Bu samkhārāvasesamāpattipattabyan ti; Bm Si samkhārāvasesasamāpattipattabbam. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits words after first paññāpenti & inserts after second parammaraṇā the words tesam p' ete tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpenti parammaraṇā. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits this clause ye pi...parammaraṇā. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm uddham paraṃ; Si adham parāmasanti. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; Bm āsatti; Sk āsatti; Bu adds āpattin ti pi paṭho. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si vāṇijāya. <sup>8</sup> So Sk; Bm eva te; Si eva kho 'me, <sup>9</sup> So Si Bu; Bm vāṇijūpamā; Sk vāṇijjupamā. <sup>10</sup> Sk repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. <sup>11</sup> Si here abhijānāti. <sup>12</sup> Si omits kho. <sup>13</sup> Sk omits. <sup>14</sup> So Sk Si; Bm Bu s-jegucchā. <sup>15</sup> So Bm Si; Sk sakkāsamañeva. <sup>16</sup> So Bu; Sk sāgaddalacayo; Bm sāgaddulabandho; Si sāgaddalabandho. <sup>17</sup> So Si; Bm khīle; Sk diluṃ.

baddho<sup>1</sup> tam eva thambam vā khilam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev' ime<sup>2</sup> bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā sakkāyabhaya sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyañ ñeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidam saṃkhataṃ olārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvi Tathāgato tad upātivatto<sup>3</sup>.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā<sup>4</sup> aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imān' eva pañc' āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṃ vā aññataram. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samanabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asassato<sup>5</sup> attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato<sup>5</sup> ca attā ca loko<sup>6</sup> ca, idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' ev' antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Appamāṇasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; Bm Si upanibandho; Sk upanivaddho. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; Bm evam eva kho 'me; Sk ev' ime. <sup>3</sup> Sk adds hoti. <sup>4</sup> Sk aparantakapāpikā. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk assato; Si asassato. <sup>6</sup> Sk aloko, omitting attā ca.



saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā<sup>1</sup> aññatra anusavā<sup>2</sup> aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā<sup>3</sup> paccattam yeva nāṇam bhavissati parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam tñanam vijjati. Paccattam kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api<sup>4</sup> te bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti<sup>5</sup>, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samanabrāhmaṇānam upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ samkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana samkhārānam nirodho, atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassavī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>6</sup> — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>7</sup> — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>8</sup> — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti — tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anusavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā paccattam yeva<sup>4</sup> nāṇam hessati<sup>10</sup> parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam

<sup>1</sup> Sk aññatr' eva rūpiyā. <sup>2</sup> Sk aññatr' anusavā. <sup>3</sup> Si d-akaotiya. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Sk yadāpi; Bm yadipi. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk pariyodāteropenti. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits pe & (with Si) inserts idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti after which Si inserts pe & Bm inserts yathā heṭṭhimam tathā vitthāretabbaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Si omits; Bm la. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si omit pe here & henceforth. <sup>9</sup> Si pacattañ ñeva, as usual. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si bhavissati.

ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam



adukkhamasukham vedanam upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā<sup>1</sup> adukkhamasukhā vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya<sup>2</sup> vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānuditṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānam anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā, Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā .... asmīti samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānam sappāyam eva<sup>3</sup> paṭipadam abhivadati. Atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānuditṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānuditṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṃyojanam vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, pavivekam vā pītiṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisam vā sukham upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukham vā vedanam upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṇ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati, tad ap'<sup>4</sup> imassa bhoto samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaram santi-varapadam<sup>5</sup> abhisambuddham yadidaṃ channam phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavāṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimokkho<sup>6</sup>. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaram santivara-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits vedanā n. ad. <sup>3</sup> Sk sappayaṃ ñeva. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si api. <sup>5</sup> Si santam varam padam. <sup>6</sup> Bm adds ti & omits following down to idam avoca.

padam<sup>1</sup> abhisambuddham yadidam channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ viditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandun ti.

PAÑCATTAYASUTTAM<sup>2</sup> DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṇ Bhagavā Kusinārāyam<sup>3</sup> viharati Baliharāṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>4</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṇ deseti, piṇḍapātahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṇ deseti, senāsanahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṇ deseti, iti bhavābhavaḥetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṇ desetīti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagāvati<sup>5</sup> evaṇ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo . . . dhammaṇ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṇ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo . . . dhammaṇ desetīti<sup>6</sup>. Atha kinti<sup>7</sup> vo bhikkhave mayi hotīti?

Evaṇ kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṇ upādāya dhammaṇ desetīti.

Evaṇ<sup>8</sup> kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṇ upādāya dhammaṇ desetīti.

Tasmātiha<sup>9</sup>, bhikkhave, ye<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> maya dhammā abhiññā<sup>12</sup> desitā, seyyathīdam: Cattāro satipatṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

<sup>1</sup> Si santam varam padam. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm pañcāyatanasuttam; Si pañcattayasuttam & (in some headlines) pañcatyasuttam. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Pisinārāyam. <sup>4</sup> Bm Bhaddante. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits. <sup>6</sup> Bm read dhammaṇ deseti — la — iti bh. dh. d. <sup>7</sup> So Sk; Si adds carahi; Bm kiñ carahi. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si evaṇ ca. <sup>9</sup> Sk adds te. <sup>10</sup> Sk sace. <sup>11</sup> Bm te. <sup>12</sup> Sk omits.

bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, — tattha sabbehi' eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbaṃ; tesaṃ ca vo<sup>1</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā<sup>2</sup>. Tatra ce tumbhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva nānaṃ<sup>3</sup> byañjanato ca nānan ti; tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ<sup>4</sup> maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminaṃ p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā<sup>5</sup> atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto<sup>6</sup> vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminaṃ p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahitaṃ<sup>8</sup> duggahitato dhāretabbaṃ<sup>9</sup>; duggahitaṃ<sup>8</sup> duggahitato dhāretvā<sup>10</sup> yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumbhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto<sup>12</sup> jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjit-

<sup>1</sup> Sk kho. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Si siyā dve &c.; Sk sikkhitaṃ siddunā nāvādā; Bu sijimsu (?) abhidhamme dve. <sup>3</sup> Sk nānu. <sup>4</sup> Bm subbacataraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Sk omits. <sup>6</sup> Bm māyasmanto. <sup>7</sup> Bm pakkhiyānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si duggahitaṃ throughout. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) adds sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretabbaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Bm adds sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā. <sup>11</sup> Bm tatrāyaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Sk here adds anāthaṃ yathā atthato hi kho nānabyañjanato sameti tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto.

thāti. Iti duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ<sup>1</sup>, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti, tattha<sup>4</sup> yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi<sup>5</sup> sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā<sup>6</sup> p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho<sup>8</sup> sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā<sup>9</sup> atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho<sup>10</sup> atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; Sk suggahitaṃ throughout. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds dhammānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Sk which generally reads nānu. <sup>4</sup> Sk here tatra. <sup>5</sup> Si adds kho; Sk adds me. <sup>6</sup> Si aminā. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Bm omit this kho. & Sk omits the preceding kho. <sup>9</sup> Si omits yathā. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits kho.

vivādam āpajjitthāti<sup>1</sup>. Iti sugahītam sugahītato dhāretabbam sugahītam sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsītabbo. Tesañ ca vo<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggānam sammodamānam avivadamānānam sikkhatam, siyā aññatarassa bhikkhuno āpatti, siyā vitikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Tatra, bhikkhave, na codanāya taritabbam<sup>4</sup>; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti mayhañ ca aviheṣā bhavissati, parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto<sup>5</sup>; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhī adandhaditthi<sup>6</sup> suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāham etaṃ puggalam akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhañ<sup>7</sup> kho aviheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhī dandhaditthi suppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāham etaṃ puggalam akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetum. Appamattakam kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ<sup>8</sup> parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaram, so 'haṃ<sup>9</sup> sakkomi etaṃ puggalam akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhañ kho<sup>11</sup> viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhī adandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāham etaṃ puggalam akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetum. Appamattakam kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhañ viheṣā<sup>13</sup>. Atha kho etad eva bahutaram, so 'haṃ<sup>9</sup> sakkomi etaṃ puggalam akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhañ kho viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits this sentence, — from Athāparesam. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk tesam kho. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si vitikkamo. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si coditabbam, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabbam. <sup>5</sup> Sk anupasāno. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si adandhaditthi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is adandaditthi (sic). <sup>7</sup> Sk mayhañ ca kho. <sup>8</sup> Bm (alone) adds here mayaṇ ca viheṣā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si svāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Sk kusale. <sup>11</sup> Sk mayaṇ ca kho. <sup>12</sup> Sk here, & Si for the second time, omit ca. <sup>13</sup> So Si; Sk mayhañ ca viheṣā; Bm mayhañ ca bhavissati parassa ca puggalass' upaghāto.



hi puggalo kodhano upanāhī dandhadiṭṭhī duppaṭinissaggī, sakkomi cāham etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetum. Appamattakaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ<sup>2</sup> vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhī dandhadiṭṭhī duppaṭinissaggī, na cāham sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetun ti<sup>3</sup>. Evarūpe, bhikkhave, puggale upekkhā<sup>4</sup> nātimaññitabbā. Tesāṃ ca vo<sup>5</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacīsaṃkhāro<sup>6</sup> uppajjeyya diṭṭhipaḷāso<sup>7</sup> cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacīsaṃkhāro uppanno diṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, taṃ jānamāno samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Etaṃ<sup>8</sup> pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya<sup>9</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>10</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>11</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds ca. <sup>2</sup> All MSS add ca. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk p-uṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkhā. <sup>5</sup> Sk kho. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm vacīsaṃkhāro. <sup>7</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm d-paḷāso. <sup>8</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk evam. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) adds na. <sup>10</sup> So Bm Si; Sk omits. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Bm; Si omits.

kareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>1</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Taṃ ce<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ parevaṃ puccheyyūṃ<sup>3</sup>: Āyasmataṃ no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamim<sup>4</sup>; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi<sup>5</sup>; tāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsim; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahimsu<sup>7</sup> kusale paṭiṭṭhahimsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na c' ev' attānaṃ ukkaṃseti<sup>8</sup>, na paraṃ vambheti<sup>9</sup>, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>10</sup> gārayhaṃ<sup>11</sup> ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

#### KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 104.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho<sup>12</sup> Nātaputto<sup>13</sup> Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato<sup>14</sup> hoti. Tassa kālakariyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā<sup>15</sup> bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitam me, asahitan te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS here. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk tava. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk paro evaṃ puccheyya. <sup>4</sup> Sk Bm upasaṃkami. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si deseti. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Bu; Si tassāhaṃ; Sk tā-. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits akusale vuṭṭhahimsu. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si attānukkaṃseti. <sup>9</sup> So Sk; Bm Si vambheti. <sup>10</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk vādānupato. <sup>11</sup> Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Si Nigaṇtho. <sup>13</sup> So Bu throughout and Sk here; Bm Si Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Dīgha I 49. <sup>14</sup> Bm kālankato. <sup>15</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si dvejhakajātā.

avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinṇan<sup>1</sup> te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito sī; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi<sup>2</sup> vā sace pahosīti<sup>3</sup>. Vadho yev' eko<sup>4</sup> maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu<sup>5</sup> vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā gihi odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā<sup>6</sup> virattarūpā paṭivāṇarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite<sup>7</sup> bhinnathūpe<sup>8</sup> appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho<sup>9</sup> yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajāta<sup>10</sup> bhaṇḍanajāta kalahajāta vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ 'mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti —pe— bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; āyāṃ', āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etam atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

<sup>1</sup> so Bu; Bm Si adhiciṇṇaṃ; Sk aviṇṇan. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings) & Dīgha I 8. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si nibbedhehi. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si add te aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ karimsu. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk vavodhoveko. <sup>5</sup> So Bu; Bm Si Nātap<sup>o</sup>; Sk here, & here after, Nāthap<sup>o</sup>. Sk adds na. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si nibbīṇarūpā. <sup>7</sup> Bm -apavedite. <sup>8</sup> So Bu the first time; Bm Si & Bu the second time read bhinnathūpe; Sk bhinnathavo. <sup>9</sup> Bm vassaṃ vuttho; Si vassaṃ vuttho. <sup>10</sup> So Sk (bis). On this occasion, Bm adds la, vitthāro, bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. In the repetition (infra) Bm agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi — la — vitthāro — bhinnathūpe appaṭisarane ti. Si agrees in both cases with Bm, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthāro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam, bhante, Cundo samanuddeso evam āha: — Nigaṇṭho, bhante, .... appaṭissarane ti. Tassa mayham'bhante evam hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādo uppajji<sup>1</sup>, so<sup>2</sup> vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya<sup>3</sup> bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Tam kim maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro idhipādā<sup>4</sup>, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvaṃ, Ānanda, imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathidam: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā .... maggo — nāham passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde<sup>5</sup>. Ye<sup>6</sup> ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānā-narūpā viharanti, te<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādam janeyyum ajjhājive vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa<sup>8</sup> vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya<sup>9</sup> dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājive vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi<sup>10</sup>, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṃghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya<sup>11</sup>, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti<sup>12</sup>.

Chayimāni<sup>13</sup>, Ānanda, vivādamulāni. Katamāni cha? Idh'<sup>14</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe<sup>15</sup> — saṃghe pi agāravo

<sup>1</sup> Bm uppajju. <sup>2</sup> Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhāya. <sup>4</sup> Bm idhipādā. <sup>5</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si santi. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>8</sup> Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm hi. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si (bis) uppajjamāno uppajjeyya. <sup>12</sup> Sk d-ānān.

<sup>13</sup> So Bm Si; Sk chayayimāni; Bu here cha imāni but chayime *in fine*,

<sup>14</sup> For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. <sup>15</sup> Bm Si omit.

viharati appatisso <sup>1</sup>, sikkhāya pi <sup>2</sup> na paripūrakārī <sup>3</sup>, so saṃghe vivādam janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno janassa anattthāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānam, evarūpaṇ ce <sup>4</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe. 'Ananda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāya-meyyātha. Evarūpaṇ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlam ajjhat-tam vā bahiddhā vā na <sup>5</sup> samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-vāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsī — pe <sup>6</sup> —, issukī hoti maccharī — pe <sup>6</sup> —, saṭho hoti māyāvī — pe <sup>6</sup> —, pāpiccho hoti micchādītthī — pe <sup>6</sup> —, sandītthī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu sandītthī parāmāsī hoti adhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so <sup>7</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari <sup>8</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme <sup>9</sup>, saṃghe, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī hoti <sup>10</sup>, so saṃghe vivādam janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno janassa anattthāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam, evarūpaṇ ce <sup>11</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṇ ce <sup>12</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā na <sup>13</sup> samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits the four words after saṃghe. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits pi & following hoti. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds hoti. <sup>4</sup> Sk evam appā ca. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>6</sup> Si omits pe. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits so. <sup>8</sup> Sk satthu. <sup>9</sup> Sk inserts pe here but not after saṃghe. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits. <sup>11</sup> So Bm Si; Sk evarūpā ca. <sup>12</sup> Sk evarūpa ce. <sup>13</sup> Sk omits na.

hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim ana-  
vassavo hoti. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār' imāni, Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cat-  
tāri? — Vivādādhikaraṇam, anuvādādhikaraṇam, āpattādhikaraṇam, kiccādhikaraṇam. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattāri adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇa-samathā uppannuppannānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpa-samāya. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūha-  
vinayo dātabbo paṭiññāya kāretabbam yebhuyyassikā<sup>1</sup> tassa-  
pāpiyyasikā<sup>2</sup> tiṇavattthārako. Kathaṇ ca Ānanda, sammukhā-  
vinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti  
vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā avinayo ti vā<sup>3</sup>. Teh'<sup>4</sup>,  
Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbehe' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbam  
sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettim  
samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṁ adhikaraṇam  
vūpasametabbam. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo  
hoti; evaṇ ca pan idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo  
hoti yadidaṁ sammukhāvinayena.

Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce, Ānanda,  
bhikkhū na sakkonti taṁ adhikaraṇam tasmiṁ āvāse vū-  
pasametum, teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmiṁ āvāse bahu-  
tarā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū<sup>6</sup>, so āvāso gantabbo, tattha sabbehe' eva sa-  
maggehi sannipatitabbam; sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanu-  
majjitabbā, dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sa-  
meti, tathā taṁ adhikaraṇam vūpasametabbam; — evaṁ kho,  
Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṇ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam  
adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṁ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda,  
bhikkhū<sup>7</sup> bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti  
pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āysmā evarū-  
pam<sup>8</sup> garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājika-  
sāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṁ, āvuso, sarāmi  
evarūpam garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājika-

<sup>1</sup> Sk yebhuyyasikāya. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si t-iyassikā. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits avinayo ti vā.

<sup>4</sup> Bm Si teh' eva. <sup>5</sup> Sk vasutarā. <sup>6</sup> Bm Sk bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> Sk Bm bhikkhu.

<sup>8</sup> Bm evarūpim.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativinayo hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sativinayena.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, amūḥhavinayo <sup>1</sup> hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū <sup>2</sup> bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājakasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājakasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājakasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēhentaṃ <sup>3</sup> ativeṭheti <sup>4</sup>: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājakasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāsaṃ <sup>5</sup> tena me ummatakena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ; nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi mūḥhena me etaṃ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūḥhavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūḥhavinayo hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ amūḥhavinayena.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, paṭiññātakaraṇam hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṃ saratī vivarati uttāṇi-karoti <sup>6</sup>. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buddhataro <sup>7</sup> bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaram katvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evam assa vacaniyo: Ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidese-mīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmīti <sup>8</sup>. Ayatiṃ saṃvaram āpajjeyysīti? Saṃvaram āpajjissāmīti <sup>9</sup>. Evam kho, Ānanda, paṭiññātakaraṇam hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇena.

<sup>1</sup> Bm amūḥhavinayo. <sup>2</sup> Sk Bm bhikkhu. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si nibbedhentaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm ativedheti; Si anivedheti; Sk anivedheti. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si vipariyesan; Sk vipariyesan. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Si; Bm uttāṇiṃ karoti. <sup>7</sup> Si vuḍḍhataro bhikkhu; Bm vuḍḍhatare bhikkhū. <sup>8</sup> So Si; Bm prefixes āma; Sk passāmi. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Sk omits saṃvaram āpajjissāmīti; Bm samvareyyasīti? Saṃvarissāmīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā<sup>1</sup> ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēthentaṃ ativeṭheti<sup>2</sup>: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā<sup>3</sup>; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpaṃ appamattikaṃ āpattim āpajjitā ti. Tam enaṃ kho nibbēthentaṃ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Imaṃ hi nāmāhaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattim āpajjitā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmiti. So evam āha: Imaṃ hi<sup>4</sup> nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattim āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā putṭho<sup>5</sup> paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā; davā<sup>6</sup> me evaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etaṃ vuttaṃ<sup>7</sup>: Nāhan taṃ sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti, yadidaṃ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

<sup>1</sup> Bm here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā vā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā.

<sup>2</sup> So Sk here et infra; Bm Si ut supra. <sup>3</sup> Sk Bm add ti; Bm omits sarāmi... āpajjitā ti; Si sarāmi ca kho... <sup>4</sup> Si imaṃ ca; Sk ahaṃ hi; Bm imaṃ hi. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si aputṭho. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; Sk da; Bm na taṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits ravā me etaṃ vuttaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits ti.



Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā<sup>2</sup> saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante, saṃgho. Idam ambakaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi<sup>4</sup> saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, tḥapetvā thullavajjaṃ tḥapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttan ti<sup>5</sup>. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhunā utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam ambakaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ tḥapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṇ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime<sup>6</sup>, Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā<sup>7</sup> ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi<sup>8</sup> dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti<sup>9</sup> — pe — ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garu-

<sup>1</sup> Si byattena. <sup>2</sup> Si paṇāmetvā. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; Sk idamhākaṃ; Si idh' amhākaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Sk yadidaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk? pi ime. <sup>7</sup> Sk here samaggīyā. <sup>8</sup> Si hi here but pi infra. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits these two words.

<sup>10</sup> Sk omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appatīvibhattabhogī<sup>1</sup> hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharāṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni<sup>3</sup> viññuppasatthāni<sup>4</sup> aparāmātṭhāni<sup>5</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā<sup>6</sup> ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyam<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha<sup>8</sup> sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya saṃvatteyyātha<sup>9</sup>, passatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapatham aṇum vā thūlam vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tasmātiḥ', Ānanda, ime cha<sup>8</sup> sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya vattatha<sup>10</sup>, taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

#### SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

<sup>1</sup> Sk appatīvāhataṃ bhogī. <sup>2</sup> Sk bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm bhujjissāni; Sk bhuñjissāni. <sup>4</sup> Bm viññūpas<sup>0</sup>; Si viññūpas<sup>0</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sk aparamāsāni, which it repeats. <sup>6</sup> Sk repeats. <sup>7</sup> Sk yāya. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> Bm here omits prefix saṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Sk; Bm vatteyyātha; Si saṃvatteyyātha.

## 105.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi . . . . . pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam m' etaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi . . . . . pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante<sup>3</sup>, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññam vyākamsu<sup>4</sup>: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññam vyākamsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññam vyākamsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññam vyākamsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññam vyākamsu; santi pan' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññam vyākamsu. Tatra<sup>5</sup>, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññam vyākamsu<sup>6</sup>, tesam tam tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññam vyākamsu, tatra, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammam nesam deseyyan<sup>7</sup> ti; evam c'<sup>8</sup> ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammam nesam deseyyan ti. Atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā pañham abhisamkharitvā<sup>9</sup> Tathāgataṃ upasamkamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta,

<sup>1</sup> Sk Bm Ku<sup>0</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Bm sutam etaṃ; Sk sutam me. <sup>3</sup> Si omits.

<sup>4</sup> Sk aññā vyākata. <sup>5</sup> Sk tattha. <sup>6</sup> Bm here adds ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññam vyākamsu: Khīṇā . . . pajānāmāti. <sup>7</sup> So Bm; Sk Si bis desessan ti. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si repeat.

yam pi<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatassa evaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ de-seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, suṇohi<sup>3</sup> sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Pañca kho<sup>4</sup> ime, Sunakkhatta, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>5</sup>, sota-viññeyyā saddā — pe<sup>6</sup> —, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā<sup>7</sup>, jivhā-viññeyyā rasā<sup>7</sup>, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta, pañca kāmagaṇā.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī<sup>8</sup> c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ<sup>9</sup> āpajjati, āṇāja-paṭisaṃyuttāya<sup>10</sup> ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya<sup>11</sup> na sussūsati<sup>12</sup> na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti<sup>13</sup>, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā ciravippavuttho assa; so aññataraṃ purisaṃ passeyya tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā acirakapakkantaṃ; so taṃ purisaṃ tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ<sup>14</sup> ca subhikkhattaṃ<sup>15</sup> ca appābādhattaṃ<sup>16</sup> ca puccheyya; tassa so puriso tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ ca subhikkhattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si; Bm omits yam pi. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si suṇāhi. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits pañca kho. <sup>5</sup> Bm kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. <sup>6</sup> Si omits. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds pe. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si tappaṭṭirūpī. <sup>9</sup> So Sk Bm, Si cittaṃ adding note that the Sinh. reading is vittiṃ. Evaṃ sabbattha nātabbhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si ānēj<sup>0</sup>, as at p. 229. <sup>11</sup> Sk generally -mānāya. <sup>12</sup> So Sk; Bm sussāsati; Si sussusati. <sup>13</sup> Bm u-āpeti. <sup>14</sup> So Si; Bm khemataṃ; Sk khettaṃ. <sup>15</sup> So Si; Sk Bm subhikkhattaṃ. <sup>16</sup> So Si; Bm a-ataṃ; Sk appābādhāṃ.

ca appābādhattañ ca saṁseyya; — taṁ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussūseyya<sup>1</sup>, sotaṁ odaheyya, aññā cittaṁ upatthapeyya, tañ ca purisaṁ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiṁ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānaṁ etaṁ vijjati yaṁ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa<sup>2</sup>; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta<sup>3</sup>, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā sañthāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṁ bhajati, tena ca vittiṁ āpajjati, āṇaṇjapaṭisaṁyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati<sup>4</sup>, na sotaṁ odahati na aññā cittaṁ upatthapeti na<sup>5</sup> c' etaṁ purisaṁ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṁ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo<sup>6</sup>: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṁ kho pan' etaṁ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṁ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṇjādhimutto assa. Āṇaṇjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā sañthāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṁ bhajati, tena ca vittiṁ āpajjati, lokāmisapaṭisaṁyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṁ odahati, na aññā cittaṁ upatthapeti, na ca taṁ purisaṁ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṁ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāya<sup>7</sup>, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṇjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye<sup>8</sup> lokāmisasaṁyojane se pavutte<sup>9</sup>, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṁyojanena hi<sup>10</sup> kho visaṁyutto āṇaṇjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṁ kho pan' etaṁ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṁ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiñcaññādhimutto assa. Ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā sañthāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisaṁ bhajati, tena ca vittiṁ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>r</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si sussuseyya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits thānam etaṁ... assa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits kho S. <sup>4</sup> All MSS here sussusati. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits na. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> here adds āneñjasasaṁyojanena hi kho visaṁyutto. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> haritatthāya. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yo. <sup>9</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> here se vaputto. <sup>10</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si & S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>k</sup> (here) & Bu l-jane hi.

āpajjati, āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittam upatthapeti, na ca tam purisam bhajati na ca tena vittim āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puthusilā dvedhā<sup>1</sup> bhinnā appaṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye āṇaṇjasamyojane se bhinne<sup>2</sup>, so evam assa veditabbo: Āṇaṇjasamyojanena hi visamyutto ākiñcaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etam, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yam idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathāsaññhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisam bhajati, tena ca vittim āpajjati, ākiñcaññāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittam upatthapeti, na ca tam purisam bhajati, na ca tena vittim āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso manūññabhojanam bhuttāvi chaḍḍeyya. Tam kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmim bhatte<sup>3</sup> puna bhattakamyatā<sup>4</sup> assāti?

No h' etam bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Adum hi, bhante, bhattam<sup>5</sup> paṭikkūlasammatan<sup>6</sup> ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiñcaññāyatanasamyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiñcaññāyatanasamyojanena<sup>7</sup> hi kho visamyutto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etam, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yam idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbānādhimutto assa. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saññhāti, tad anudhammañ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tañ ca purisam bhajati, tena ca vittim āpajjati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana ka-

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> dvidhā. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> omits se & reads(?) hīnena. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm bhutte; S<sup>k</sup> vante. <sup>4</sup> Bm bhuttak<sup>0</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> bhontuk<sup>0</sup>; Si Sunakkhatta k<sup>0</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vantam. <sup>6</sup> Si paṭikul<sup>0</sup>. <sup>7</sup> So all MSS. here.

thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyā<sup>1</sup>, — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojane se ucchinne<sup>2</sup> ucchinnamūle tālavatthukate<sup>3</sup> anabhāvakate<sup>4</sup> āyatiṃ anuppādadhamme; so evam assa veditabbo: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojanena hi kho viśaṃyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena<sup>5</sup> ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallaṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmiti evamāni<sup>6</sup> assa atthaṃ samānaṃ<sup>7</sup>. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ<sup>8</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ<sup>9</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ<sup>10</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ<sup>11</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ<sup>11</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ<sup>11</sup> anuyuñjeyya. Tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāl'hūpalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā<sup>12</sup> esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallaṃ esetvā<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm virūhiyā. <sup>2</sup> Bm omits. <sup>3</sup> Si tālav°. <sup>4</sup> Si omits; Bm anabhāvakate. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si ch-pādehi. <sup>6</sup> Si evamādi. <sup>7</sup> So Si & Sk infra; Sk here atthasamāna; Bm atathaṃ s°. <sup>8</sup> Sk (here) rūpaṃ disvī. <sup>9</sup> Sk (here) adds satvā. <sup>10</sup> Sk (here) adds ghiyivā. <sup>11</sup> Sk adds no participle here. <sup>12</sup> Bm parikantitvā. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si esitvā.

sallam abbaheyya<sup>1</sup> apaneyya visadosam sa-upādisesam<sup>2</sup> anupādiseso ti maññamāno<sup>3</sup>; so evam vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ<sup>4</sup> kho te sallam, apanito<sup>5</sup> visadoso anupādiseso, alaṃ ca te antarāyāya<sup>6</sup>; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālam ca<sup>7</sup> vaṇam dhoveryyāsi, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena<sup>7</sup> kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato, kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpato, pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukham pariyonandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa, rajosukaṃ vaṇamukham anuddhamsesi<sup>9</sup>, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropī ti. Tassa evam assa: Ubbhatam kho me sallam, apanito visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so asappāyāni c' eva<sup>10</sup> bhojanāni bhuñjeyya, tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī<sup>11</sup> assa, na ca kālena kālam vaṇam dhoveryya, na ca kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālam vaṇam dhovato na kālena kālam vaṇamukham ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukham pariyonandheyya<sup>12</sup>, vātātape ca cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ<sup>13</sup> vaṇamukham anuddhamseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhī vihareyya na vaṇasāropī; tassa imissā va<sup>14</sup> asappāyakiriyāya asuci visadoso<sup>15</sup> apanito sa-upādiseso tad ubhayena vaṇo puthuttaṃ<sup>16</sup> gaccheyya; so puthuttagatena<sup>17</sup> vaṇena maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkham; — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallam Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallam pahīnam,

<sup>1</sup> Si abbaheyya; Bm abbaheyya; Sk abbaheyya. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk upādisesam. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno, which Sk reads here but not infra. <sup>4</sup> Si ubbhataṃ; Sk omits kho. <sup>5</sup> Bm apanito. <sup>6</sup> Sk inserts so. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits ca. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Sk Si te. <sup>9</sup> Bm a-ti. <sup>10</sup> Sk inserts c' eva after bhojanāni. <sup>11</sup> Sk anassāvī. <sup>12</sup> Sk parisonaseyya na, omitting next ca. <sup>13</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk (bis) rajosukam. <sup>14</sup> So Si; Sk Bm ca. <sup>15</sup> Bu & Sk infra asuca; Sk (here) Bm Si asuci. <sup>16</sup> Sk puthu tatra. <sup>17</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si puthuttaṃ gatena.



apanīto avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti, evamānī<sup>1</sup> assa atthaṃ samānaṃ. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittena<sup>3</sup> maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, ariyassa vinaye yo<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati; maraṇamattaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññataraṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhāsallaṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so<sup>6</sup> yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na

<sup>1</sup> So Bm; S<sup>k</sup> evamānī; Si evamādi. <sup>2</sup> Si so rāgo. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; S<sup>k</sup> so taṇhānudohaste taṇhānuddhastena maraṇaṃ vā &c. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits yo. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> hīnāya vattati. Cf. supra p. 61 & 1 Jāt. 206. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yo.

rāgānuddhasitena cittena n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhapalepanena<sup>1</sup>; tassa mittā-maccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallāṃ esetvā sallāṃ abbaheyya apaneyya visadosaṃ anupādisesaṃ anupādiseso ti jānamāno<sup>3</sup> so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ kho te sallāṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṇ ca te antarāyāya; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveyyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā te na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ<sup>4</sup> ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyonandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamseṣi, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropi ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallāṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṇ ca me antarāyāyāti; so sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyya; tassa sappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo na assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveyya, kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ na pariyonandheyya, na ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa vātātape cārittaṃ ananuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ nānuddhamseyya, vaṇānurakkhī ca vihareyya vaṇasāropi<sup>5</sup>; tassa imissā va<sup>6</sup> sappāyakiriyāya asuci<sup>7</sup> visadoso apanīto anupādiseso, tadubhayena vaṇo virūheyya<sup>8</sup>, so rūḷhena<sup>9</sup> vaṇena sañchavinā n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> ga-; B<sup>m</sup> gālap<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits s. v. & inserts na. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇa. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> Si add ti. <sup>6</sup> so Si; S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>7</sup> so Si; B<sup>m</sup> asuhī; S<sup>k</sup> asuca. <sup>8</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> viruheyya; S<sup>k</sup> ruheyya. <sup>9</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>k</sup> rūḷheda.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya, — asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ <sup>1</sup> nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena photoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena photoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ na eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā <sup>2</sup> atthassa viññāpanāya <sup>3</sup>. Ayam ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta, chann' etaṃ <sup>4</sup> ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan <sup>5</sup> ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaṇḍaṃ vimutto, upadhisimā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatīti <sup>6</sup>, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpānīyakāṃso <sup>7</sup> vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno <sup>8</sup>, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo <sup>9</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpānīyakāṃsaṃ piveyya, yaṃ jaññā <sup>10</sup>: Imāhaṃ pitvā <sup>11</sup> maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds ghāyitvā. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits katā. <sup>3</sup> Si atthav°. <sup>4</sup> Sk janena taṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si dukkhamulan. <sup>6</sup> So Bu; Si anupp.; Sk anuppadassati; Bm upadessatīti. <sup>7</sup> Sk here āpānīyakāṃso & infra āpānīyyakāṃsaṃsaṃ; Si āpānīyakāṃsaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Si adds rasasampanno. <sup>9</sup> Si d-ulo; Bm d-ikulo. <sup>10</sup> Sk piheyya sakko. <sup>11</sup> Sk viditvā.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimim vā kāyaṁ upasamharissati cittaṁ vā āuppdessatīti, — n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīviso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo. Taṁ kiṁ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa<sup>2</sup> āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hatthaṁ<sup>3</sup> vā aṅgutthaṁ vā dajjā, yaṁ jaññā: Iminā 'haṁ dattho maraṇaṁ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṁ vā dukkhaṁ ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimim vā kāyaṁ upasamharissati cittaṁ vā uppādessatīti — n' etaṁ thānaṁ vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

#### SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

## 106.

Evam me suttaṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammassadhamman<sup>5</sup> nāma Kurūnaṁ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā<sup>6</sup>; māyākatam etaṁ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṁ. Ye ca diṭṭha-dhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭha-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si omit iti viditvā uppādessati, & insert la. <sup>2</sup> Sk assa. <sup>3</sup> Si hatthe. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits L-to. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si Kammāsadhamman. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si mosadhammā.

dhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ Māradheyyaṃ, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa<sup>1</sup> nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi samvattanti, te ca<sup>1</sup> ariyasāvakassa idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya sambhavanti<sup>2</sup>. Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā . . . . . sambhavanti. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibhuyya lokam adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibhuyya lokam adhiṭṭhāya manasā, ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesaṃ pahānā<sup>3</sup> aparittaṃ ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitān ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino<sup>4</sup> āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati<sup>5</sup>, etarahi vā āṇañjaṃ<sup>6</sup> samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇañjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā āṇañjasappāyā<sup>7</sup> paṭipadā<sup>8</sup> akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā<sup>9</sup>, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ<sup>10</sup> cattāri ca<sup>11</sup> mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa<sup>12</sup> tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇañjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇañjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyā āṇañjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm va. <sup>2</sup> Sk bhavanti. <sup>3</sup> Bm pahānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm Si & Bu omit; Bm infra & Bu (once) tabbuhūlav. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk Bu sampasādessati. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si āṇañjaṃ, as usually. <sup>7</sup> So Si always & Sk here; Bm always, & Sk usually, -sappāya-. <sup>8</sup> So Bm Si always; Sk paṭipadāmakkhāyati. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . kāmasaññā. <sup>10</sup> Si adds sabbaṃ rūpaṃ. <sup>11</sup> Si omits ca. <sup>12</sup> Sk sup<sup>o</sup>.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dhiṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ<sup>1</sup> taṃ nālaṃ abhinandituṃ, nālaṃ abhivadituṃ, nālaṃ ajjhosituṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca sampararāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: Saññaṃ idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, dutiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvacani<sup>3</sup>, kassaci kiñcanatasmiṃ, na ca

<sup>1</sup> So Si only; Bm also omits taṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds pi. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Bu; Si kvacini; Sk kucana kassaci. Si inserts na before kassaci.

mama kvacani kismiñci<sup>1</sup> kiñcanam na 'tthīti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaūpagam. Ayaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, tatiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā . . . rūpasāññā yā ca āṇañjasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇñā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa nevasaṇñānāśaṇñāyatanaūpagam. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, nevasaṇñānāśaṇñāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyatīti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati<sup>3</sup>, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi evaṃ<sup>4</sup> upekhaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭilabhati. Parinibbāyi<sup>6</sup> nu kho eso<sup>7</sup>, bhante, bhikkhūti<sup>8</sup>?

Ap' etth' ekacco, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena ap'<sup>9</sup> etth' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

<sup>1</sup> Sk kucani kismici. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds pi. <sup>3</sup> Si omits na bhavissati. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Bu; Sk Si omit evaṃ here. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si as always, upekham. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si parinibbāyeyya. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si so. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si bhikkhu na vā parinibbāyeyyāti. <sup>9</sup> Bm yen' ap'; Si yenāp'.

yam bhūtam tam pajahāmīti evam upekham paṭilabhati. So tam upekham abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam upekkham abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tan nissitam hoti viññānam tad upādānam. Sa-upādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kaham pana so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭham kira so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭham so, Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭham h' etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam tam pajahāmīti evam upekham paṭilabhati. So tam upekham nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam upekham anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tan nissitam hoti viññānam na tad upādānam. Anupādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutam, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no, bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkhātā. Katamo pana, bhante, ariyo vimokho ti?

Idh', Ānanda, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇaṇjasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā, esa sakkāyo yāvata sakkāyo etaṃ amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittassa vimokho. Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā āṇaṇjasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā paṭipadā, desitā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā paṭipadā, desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokho. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, Satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya,



katam vo tam mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha. mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo ambhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

ĀṆAÑJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

---

---

Copenhagen. — Printed by Nielsen & Lydiche.